
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<http://books.google.com>





1162. 3. 20



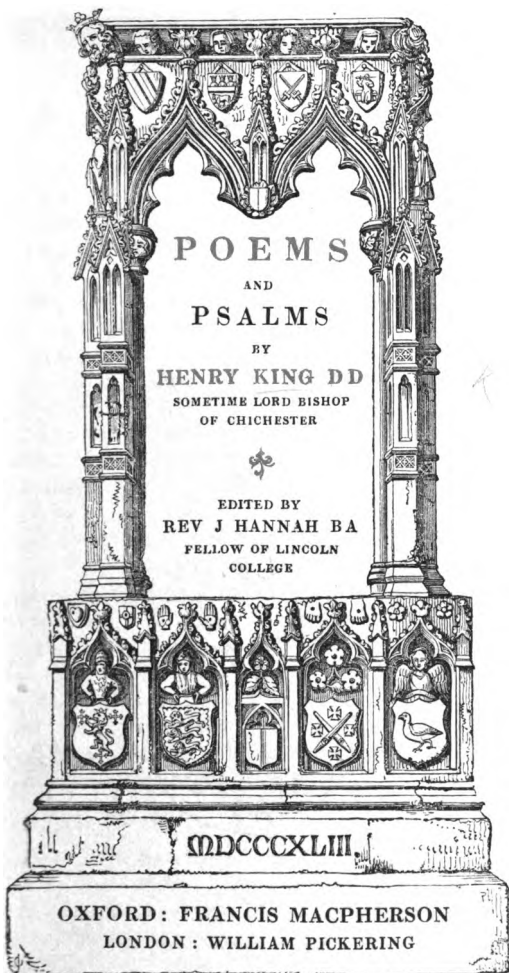
P O E M S A N D P S A L M S

BY HENRY KING D D

SOMETIME LORD BISHOP

OF CHICHESTER





P O E M S

AND

P S A L M S

BY

HENRY KING DD

SOMETIME LORD BISHOP
OF CHICHESTER



EDITED BY

REV J HANNAH BA

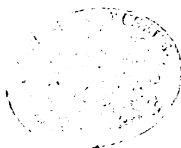
FELLOW OF LINCOLN
COLLEGE

MDCCCXLIII.

OXFORD: FRANCIS MACPHERSON

LONDON: WILLIAM PICKERING

43.
3. 20
26





P R E F A C E.

WHEN the publication of this volume was first proposed, it was meant to include only the Religious Poems of Bishop Henry King, together with such extracts from his Miscellaneous writings as might seem most suitable for general perusal, and a few Biographical Notices, extracted from the common authorities. But during an accidental delay which occurred after the Poems and Psalms had been printed off, it was discovered that some unpublished records were still in existence, which appeared to throw considerable light upon the history and connections of the Author; and as these would have been nearly useless, if they had not been accompanied by copious illustrations, I thought it best to alter the original design, and to run the risk of appearing inconsistent, rather than lose an opportunity which was not likely to recur. If I had foreseen that the Work would assume so much of an antiquarian character, the whole of Bishop King's English Poems should have been reprinted in it: but it was now too late to introduce so great an addition to the size of the book; and therefore the remainder of these Poems must be left for a separate volume, which will be published without delay.

In all the extracts which are contained in this Volume, the text of the old editions has been exactly followed, except that I found it necessary to revise the punctuation, which was sometimes so irregular as to affect the sense. The Poems have been collated throughout with a MS. copy in the possession of Mr. Pickering; and some use has been made of a

similar but smaller MS. preserved among Malone's Books in the Bodleian Library. (MSS. No. 22.) A few various readings have been added from some other copies of detached Poems, which are accounted for as they occur.

I have much pleasure in expressing my obligations to the gentlemen who have assisted my researches in the various Repositories of Records which are under their control ; and especially to the Rev. Dr. Bliss and the Rev. Dr. Bandinel, of Oxford ; to J. Pulman, Esq. and W. Courthope, Esq., of the Herald's College ; to the Rev. S. R. Maitland, keeper of the MSS. at Lambeth ; and to F. E. Freeland, Esq. of Chichester, who has favoured me with many useful communications, which are acknowledged in their proper places. I am also much indebted to the Clergy who have charge of the Registers which have been consulted in the progress of this little work, for the courtesy with which they have answered my enquiries, or have permitted me to examine their Records for myself. And lastly, I desire to offer my best thanks to the Rev. the President of C. C. C. for giving me access to Fulman's MSS. ; and to J. P. Collier, Esq., for the loan of a MS. in his possession. I cannot conclude without acknowledging the ready kindness with which Mr. Pickering has afforded me his valuable aid throughout ; but I know that he will feel abundantly rewarded, if this publication should be successful in calling attention to the character and writings of one of Walton's friends.

J. H.

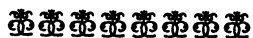
LINCOLN COLLEGE,
Jan. 19 : 1843 :



CONTENTS.

	Page
BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF BISHOP HENRY KING .	i
 APPENDIX TO THE BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.	
A. MEMORIALS OF THE FAMILY OF KING. —Outline of the Genealogy of King.—§ I. 1. Robert Kinge, Bp. of Oxford. 2. Descendants of William Kinge.—§ II. M. I., &c. of Philip King of Worminghall.—§ III. List of the twelve children of Philip King.—Dates for Bp. John King's Life, &c.—§ IV. Accounts of the nine children of Bp. John King.—1. M. I. of HENRY KING and his two sons.—2. M. I. of Dr. John King the younger, with some account of his descendants.—3. Account of Robert King, with M. I.—4. Account of William King.—5. Account of Dr. Philip King, with M. I., &c.— <i>a.</i> Account of Elizabeth King, who m. (1.) Edward Holt, Esq. (2.) John Millington, Esq.— <i>β.</i> Mary King, m. — Gill.— <i>γ.</i> Account of Dorothy King, who m. Sir Richard Hubert, and of her descendants, with M. I.— <i>δ.</i> Account of Anne King, who m. (1.) John Dutton, Esq. (2.) Sir R. G. Howe. — Brief Notice of the Portraits of Bishops John and Henry King	lxxxiii
B. EXTRACTS FROM HENRY KING'S SERMON IN DEFENCE OF HIS FATHER	civ
C. WILLS. —§ I. Abstract of Bishop John King's Will.—§ II. Exact Copy of Bp. Henry King's Will.—§ III. Abstract of the Will of John King, Esq. of Boycote.—§ IV. Notes on various Bequests mentioned in these three Wills.	cvii

	Page
D. COLLECTION OF VERSES ON "SIC VITA" . . .	cxviii
E. LIST OF THE WRITINGS OF BISHOP HENRY KING.—§ I. Miscellaneous.—§ II. Theolo- gical.—§ III. English Poems.—§ IV. Metri- cal Version of the Psalms	cxxiii
 POEMS AND PSALMS.	
THE PUBLISHERS TO THE AUTHOR. (From the Original edition of King's Poems)	1, 2
PART I. MORAL AND RELIGIOUS POEMS	3—26
PART II. PERSONAL POEMS	27—54
PART III. ELEGIES AND MISCELLANEOUS POEMS, 55—130	55—130
PART IV. EXTRACTS FROM KING'S METRICAL VERSION OF THE PSALMS.	
Preface	133—137
Letter to Archbishop Usher	138—140
Psalms	141—167
NOTES	169—217
ADDITIONAL FOOT-NOTES, &c.	218
INDEX	219—222
ERRATA	223



BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF
BISHOP HENRY KING





BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF BISHOP HENRY KING.

HENRY KING, eldest son of John King, afterwards Bishop of London, was born at Worminghall in Buckinghamshire, where his immediate connections had been settled for two generations ; and was baptized there on the 16th of January, 1591-2.* His great-grandfather, William (or Thomas †) Kynge, is said to have sprung from an old Devonshire family, which could be traced back, as his descendents were fond of supposing, to the stock of the old West-Saxon Kings. ‡ It is very possible that this tradition may have originated in the accidental meaning of their name; but the later members of the family entertained

* Worminghall Register of Baptisms, under the year 1591-2; "Henricus filius Johis Kynge Decimo sexto die Januarii." It is said that he was born in the same chamber where his father also had been born. Fuller, Worthies of Bucks. p. 132. Wood, A. O. iii. 839. Harl. MS. 1625. fol. 115. The exact day of his birth is not mentioned.

† Wood says "Thomas;" A. O. ii. 294. 774. and Geneal. in MS. Ashm. F. 7. foll. 72. 162. See Appendix A. § 1. 2. It is "William" in the authenticated Geneal. which is there given from the College of Arms. Dodd calls him "John;" Ch. Hist. i. 490.

‡ In Munday's Edit. of Stowe's Survey of London, (1633) we find "JOHN KING, Bishop of London, descended from the Ancient KINGS of Devonshire by his Father, and from the CONQUESTS of Haughton Conquest in Bedfordshire by his mother," &c. (p. 775.) This expression may possibly be regarded as ambiguous; but it was not thought so by Fuller, who says, referring to this passage in the Survey, "John King—of antient extraction, *in cujus Genere vel Indole nihil reperio mediocre, nihil quod non præcellens*, descended (saith the Survey of London) from the Saxon

no doubts upon the subject of their Royal Ancestry; for we meet with both "the ancient Kings of Devonshire" and the arms of King on all their monuments, although even these latter, which are undoubtedly authentic,* do not appear to have had any such prominence, till they were painted by the sons of Bishop John King on the windows of Christ-Church.

It is certain, however, that the family was in possession of considerable wealth and importance before the middle of the sixteenth century. At the time of the dissolution of monasteries, Robert (the brother of William) Kyngge, who had been Abbot of Thame, and a suffragan Bishop, and was then Abbot of Osney, was advanced to the new See of Oxford, which was created in September, 1542. He is said to have amassed a large estate, which descended in the line of Henry King, though it appears to have been somewhat diminished while in his father's hands.†

William Kyngge himself married a daughter of Sir John Williams, of Burfield, in Berkshire, whose second son

Kings in Devonshire by his Father Philip King," &c. (Ch. Hist. B. X. p. 90.) Wood is evidently less believing;—"Robert Kyngge [the Bp. of Oxford] was descended from the ancient Kings of Devonshire, as the posterity of his brother Thomas [i. e. William] say," &c. (A. O. ii. 774.) I presume that Bp. Henry King alludes to this tradition in his Will, when he authorizes his Executors "in some small Table affixed to the wall to engrave that short account of [his] extraction herevnto annexed." See also his verses to his Father's memory, p. 53. of this vol. Cf. the note on p. 176. The various Monumental Inscr. alluded to above will be found in App. A. §. IV.

* As Wood appears to be sceptical on this point also, (A. O. ii. 775. Hist. Antiq. Oxon. iii. 466. ed. Gutch.) it may be well to observe, that they were admitted at the Herald's College in 1621, when the burial of Bishop John King was recorded there. See App. A. § IV. *ad init.* They were also inserted more fully with the Genealogy in Byshe's Visit. of Sussex, 1662—8.

† The account of Fuller proceeds as follows:—"Philip King, sometimes Page to King Henry the VIII, Nephew and Heire to Robert King last Abbot of Osney, and first Bishop of Oxford, who left him a great personal Estate, which it seems was quickly con-

was created Viscount Williams of Thame, Apr. 5: 1. Mar. (1554.)* This connection will account for the removal of the family to the borders of Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire, where two of the sons of William King were settled, at the villages of Shabington and Worminghall. One of these, Philip King, of Worminghall, the grandfather of Henry King, was educated under the supervision of his two uncles, Sir John (afterwards Lord) Williams, and the Bishop of Oxford; and was page in his youth to King Henry VIII. He can have suffered but little loss from the circumstance that he was only a younger son, as he inherited the estates of Bishop Robert Kyng. About the year 1553, or 1554, he married Elizabeth Conquest of Houghton-Conquest in Bedfordshire, by whom he had twelve children. The most celebrated of these was John King, the future Bishop of London, who was born about 1559; and after taking his degrees in Arts as Student of Christ-Church, was made Archdeacon of Nottingham in August, 1590. It must have been about this period that he was married to Joane, daughter of Henry Freeman, who seems to have come originally from Staffordshire, but who was afterwards settled at Henley-upon-Thames;† and of this marriage, Henry King was the eldest son.

sumed, so that this Prelate [John King] used to say, He believed there was a Fate in Abbey-Money no lesse than Abbey-Land, which seldome proved Fortunate or of Continuance to the Owners." (Ch. Hist. i. 1.) In H. King's will, he mentions the melting or miscarriage of "that greater Fortune descending from my famous Ancesters," &c. See Appendix C. § II.

* See Dugdale's Bar. ii. 393. One notice in that account is curious. "Furthermore, in 2 E. 6. [1548] he was made Steward of all the Lands, belonging to Robert, then Bishop of Oxford, the remainder to Francis his son; with an annual Salary of six pounds, thirteen shillings, and four pence, for that service."

† This appears to be the inference we must draw from a comparison of the Geneal. in App. A. with the Bishop's Funeral Certificate. Wood calls his wife the "daughter of Hen. Freeman of

The earliest education of Henry King is said to have been received in the grammar-school of Thame,* which had been founded by Lord Williams; but he was afterwards removed to Westminster, and was elected Student of Christ-Church from that school in 1608, along with his next brother, John, who was his junior by three years.† They were matriculated on the 20th of January, 1608-9, when Henry King had just completed his seventeenth year.‡ His father's position, however, had been materially altered since the time of his birth. He was "a preacher in the city of York" when he was advanced to his Archdeaconry in 1590; and there is evidence to prove that he continued, for a few years, to be occasionally resident in the North.§ But he soon became one of the Royal chaplains, and was presented, by the Queen herself, to the Rectory of St. Andrew's, Holborn, in 1597. Rather more than two years afterwards, the Queen gave him the

Staffordshire." (A. O. iii. 839.) There are no records of such a marriage at Henley. As to the date which is here assigned for it, it may be observed, that John King was Proctor from Apr. 29: 1589: to Apr. 29: 1590: that his Appointment to the Archd. of Nottingham followed on the 12th of August next ensuing; and that his eldest son was born, as stated above, in Jan. 1591-2. The authorities for the other statements in this paragraph will be found in App. A. § I. and II.

* Wood, A. O. iii. 839.

† See Welch's Westm. List, p. 25. (There is an old MS. transcript of this Register in Wood's MSS. in the Ashm. F. 28.) The following are the entries at Ch. Ch. which have been procured by the kindness of Dr. Bliss: "From Westm. School Students, 1608. Hen. King Bucks. fil. decani Æd. Xti.—Joh. King Ebor. filius Dec. et Vice-Canc."

‡ Lib. Matric: "Æd. Christi, Jan: 20^o: 1608: Henricus Kinge, Buck. filius Reuerendi Vicecancellarii Decani Ædis Chrī. an. nat. 17. — Johannes Kinge Eboracen. filius dicti Reuerendi Vicecancellarii Decani Ædis Chrī. Oxon. an. nat. 14."

§ Cf. Wood, A. O. ii. 294. 632. John King was chaplain to Archbishop Piers, whose Funeral Sermon he preached Nov. 17: 1594. (Cf. Le Neve's Archb. of York, p. 79. I have seen the Sermon, and can fully assent to the remark which Le Neve had heard.) His Lectures on Jonah were "Delivered at Yorke in the yeare of ovr Lord 1594." Another Sermon (which is ap-

additional preferment of a Prebendal stall in the Cathedral of St. Paul's.* From this time, his advancement in the church went on with considerable rapidity. "He was Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth," says Fuller, "and as he was appointed by Her Council to preach the first Sermon at Court when Her Body lay Inhearsed in the Chappel of White-Hall, so was he designed for the first Sermon to Her Successour King James at Charter-House when He entred London, then sworn his first Chaplain; who commonly called him the *King* of Preachers.† And Sir Edward Coke would say of him, He was the best Speaker in Starre-Chamber in his time."‡ He was one of the only two Clergymen below the rank of Bishops and Deans, who were called to attend at the Hampton Court Conference in January 1603-4, on the Ecclesiastical side; and was afterwards appointed, with three others, to preach before the Scotch Clergy at Hampton Court in 1606.§

pended, like the former, to the Ed. of the Lectures printed in 1618) was preached at York Nov. 17 : 1595 :—His second son, John, was born in Yorkshire, as we see from the entries printed in the two last Notes. His third son, Robert, was born in Berkshire; his fourth and fifth, William and Philip, in London. See App. A. § IV.

* See Newc. Repert. i. 275. 211. The former was in the Royal gift (Jur. Prær.) by the advancement of Bancroft to the see of London; the latter, through that of Cotton to the see of Exeter. The note of Kennet on Wood (A. O. ii. 297.) has caused some to think that he was the "Joh. King A. M." who was collated to the Rectory of St. Anne and St. Agnes, Aldersgate, in August, 1580; whereas he was then only B.A.; and probably not in orders. The real Rector of St. Anne's was a member of St. John's College, Cambridge. See Newc. Repert. i. 278.

† See the note on p. 177; to which I might have added a line which was addressed to him by Richard Argall, about the time of his death (see below);

"Who art in pardoning and giuing like a *King*."

‡ Ch. Hist. B. X. p. 91. Part of this is confirmed in the Ded. of H. King's Sermon on his death:—"his dread Soueraigne, whose first-sworne Chaplaine he was, after his Maiesties happie arriual in these parts."

§ Spotswood's Hist. of Scotch Church, p. 497. Collier, ii. 691.

When Dr. Ravis was about to be removed from the Deanery of Christ Church, by his elevation to the see of Gloucester, a petition was signed by 32 of the students, in the name of the rest, for the purpose of requesting King James to confer the vacant Deanery upon Dr. John King, (whom they describe as *clarissimum lumen Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ*,) that he, who had been their chosen companion, might now be their leader and guide;* and as the request was granted, he was installed Dean of Christ-Church on the 4th of August, 1605. It was therefore under the happiest auspices, that his sons were admitted into the University of which their father was then Vice-Chancellor, as members of a college over which he had been thus honourably appointed to preside.

In spite of the disparity of age, Henry King and his brother were closely connected in every step of their University Career. Both were admitted on the same days (June 19 : 1611 : and July 7 : 1614 :) to the degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts;† and at a later period, they obtained Canonries of Christ-Church in the same year, and were together made Bachelors and Doctors of Divinity. They appear also to have been continually engaged upon the same studies; for wherever we find a copy of Latin verses by Henry King, the production of his brother John is almost sure to follow on the very next page.‡

It was probably about this period in his life that Henry King wrote many of the smaller pieces which are included in the original volume of his Poems, but which the plan of the present edition has compelled me to omit. Such at least would be the conclusion to which we should be

* This Document, which is quoted by Wood, (A. O. ii. 295.) is printed entire in the Appendix, (A. § III.) from the original, preserved among Wood's papers.

† Wood's Fasti, i. 341. 357.

‡ See a list of some of these, in App. A. § IV. 2. and App. E. § I.

led by the language of his publishers; and by Fuller's outline of his course;—"David saith, that the good Tree (Man*) shall bring forth his fruit in due season; so our Doctor varied his fruits according to the diversity of his age. Being brought up in Christ-Church in Oxford, he delighted in the studies of Musick and Poetry;—more elder, he applyed himself to Oratory and Philosophy;—and in his reduced age fixed on Divinity, which his Printed Sermons on the Lords-prayer, and others which he preached, remaining fresh in the minds of his Auditors, will report him to all posterity."† There is nothing so remarkable about these juvenile productions of Bishop King, as to make it any matter for surprise that they have not maintained their place among the minor Poets of that period, whose works are still familiar to us; yet they possess a considerable degree of smoothness and elegance, which justifies the expressions of commendation that they have frequently received. The following may be regarded as a favourable specimen of their general character.

" SONNET.

"Go thou that vainly do'st mine eyes invite
To taste the softer comforts of the night,
And bid'st me cool the feaver of my brain
In those sweet balmy dewes which slumber pain;
Enjoy thine own peace in untroubled sleep,
Whil'st my sad thoughts eternal vigils keep.
O could'st thou for a time change breasts with me,
Thou in that broken Glass shouldst plainly see
A heart which wastes in the slow smothering fire
Blown by despair, and fed by false desire,

* The interpolation is Fuller's own, as the reader will readily believe.

† Worthies of Bucks. p. 133. This account was written while Henry King was "still living, *Anno Domini* 1660." It is copied by another contemporary writer, in MS. Harl. 1025. fol. 115. (This life, which is mostly taken from Fuller, originally concluded thus; "& is now still living, 1667, and long may he live to the Glory of God and the Good of his Church;" but the words were afterwards erased, and the date of his death inserted.) It is also copied by Wood, A. O. iii. 839.

Can onely reap such sleeps as Sea-men have,
When fierce winds rock them on the foaming wave."

(pp. 11, 12.)

Dr. John King was advanced to the see of London in the month of September, 1611 :* and the extensive patronage which is annexed to that Bishopric enabled him to supply his sons with adequate preferment, as soon as they were of age to be ordained; for it appears that he had determined, from the beginning, to devote them to the service of the Church.† Henry King was collated to the Prebend of St. Pancras, in the Cathedral of St. Paul's, Jan. 24 : 1615-6 : when he was only twenty-four years old; and according to the foundation of Bishop Kempe, he received, at the same time, the office of Penitentiary or Confessor in that Cathedral, and the Rectory and Patronage of Chigwell, Essex.‡ Roger Fenton, the last Prebendary of St. Pancras, had been Vicar of Chigwell before his promotion; and retained the Vicarage till the time of his death; so that he was Rector, Patron, and Vicar, all in his own proper person. Thus King had to exercise the rights of a Patron as soon as he became a Prebendary; and as he has been charged with favouring Puritans in the disposal of his Patronage at a later period, it seems right to mention, that Emanuel Uty, whom he presented to the Vicarage of Chigwell, Jan. 31 : 1615-6 : was a

* Election confirmed, Sept. 7 : Consecr. Sept. 8 : Temporalities restored, Sept. 18 : See Dugdale's *St. Paul's*, by Ellis, pp. 222. 402. Newc. Repert. i. 29. Wood's *A. O.* ii. 295. 297. Le Neve's *Fasti*, p. 181.

† He "provided," as his son tells us, "so farre as in him lay, for a succession in his Blood, to set hand to the same plough; hauing dedicated (in his desire) all his Sonnes (in act Two) to the Ministry of this Church, and by no meanes willing to heare of any other course (though otherwise inuited by Gracious offers for some of them in particular) to be vndertaken by them, saue that function alone." *Serm.* at St. Paul's Cross, p. 63.

‡ Dugdale's *St. Paul's*, by Ellis, p. 268. Newc. Repert. i. 197. cf. 92 and 193, and ii. 141. Kennet in Wood, *A. O.* iii. 842. *Fasti*, i. 259.

sturdy supporter of the opposite side, and suffered severely for his dislike to the Parliament at the outbreak of the Rebellion.* Rather more than a year afterwards, (viz: April 10: 1617:) King was advanced to the Archdeaconry of Colchester,† and at a little later period, his father gave him the sinecure Rectory of Fulham; but the exact date of his institution has not been preserved.‡ He also became one of the Royal Chaplains, and retained all these preferments until he was himself promoted to the Episcopal bench. His younger brother, John, was collated to the Prebend of Kentish-Town, in the same Cathedral of St. Paul's, Dec. 13: 1616. §

It happens that an account of a very early Sermon of Henry King's is preserved in one of Chamberlain's Letters to Sir Dudley Carleton, which is dated Nov. 8: 1617: and though the story is told in a very petulant and flippant way, it deserves quoting for the proof which it contains, that King did not *begin* by being what is commonly called "a popular preacher." "On Wednesday the 5th of this present, [viz: Nov. 5: 1617:] young King, the Bishop of London's eldest son, of the age of twenty-three years, [he was only two months short of twenty-six] preached at Paul's Cross. It was thought a bold part of them both, that so young a man should play his first *prises* in such a place and such a time, it being, as he professed, the *primitia* of his vocation, and the first Sermon that ever he made. But this world, they say, is made for the presumptuous. He did reasonably well, but nothing extraordinary, nor near his father, being rather slow of utterance, and *orator parùm vehemens.*"||

* See Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 367.

† Newc. i. 92. Kennet in Wood, A. O. iii. 842. Fasti, i. 160.

‡ Duport, his predecessor at Fulham, was dead before Feb. 16: 1617-8: Newc. i. 101. 608. This preferment is not named by Wood.

§ See Dugdale, by Ellis, p. 259. Newc. i. 172.

|| Nichols's *Progr. of James I.* iii. 445.

It appears, from Bp. John King's Will,* that Henry King occupied a house belonging to his Father near St. Paul's Church Yard; and as he was made one of the Residentiaries of St. Paul's, London would now become his permanent place of abode. But he still kept up his connection with his Christ-Church friends;† and some years after his removal from Oxford, he was engaged in trying to alleviate their mortification at a small calamity which befel them in the decided failure of Holiday's Comedy called *Technogamia*, which they acted before the King at Woodstock, for the second time, on the 26th of August, 1621. The fate of this performance is summed up in an Epigram which seems to have been popular at the time;—

"Christ's-Church presents a Marriag to the King,
And 'cause ytt should not want an offering,
The Kinge hym selfe did offer—what, I praye?
He offerd twice or thrice—to goe awaye."‡

King's verses on this occasion were addressed "To his Friends of Christ-Church, upon the mislike of the Marriage of the Arts, acted at Woodstock." They are chiefly remarkable for some jealousy of Cambridge, where

* See the abstract of it in App. C. § I.

† There are probably few instances on record, where so many members of one family have belonged to the same College at the same time. Thus in the Pamphlet entitled *Iacobi Ara*, 1617, we find Latin verses by all the five sons of Bp. John King, as members of Ch. Ch. viz. Henry, John, Robert, William, and Philip King. Another copy of verses is by Edw. Holt, the future husband of the Bp's eldest d., who was of Hart-Hall. So in *Annae Funebria*, 1619, there are verses by all these six.

‡ MSS. Ashm. 38. fol. 31. Wood has printed a rather different version (A. O. iii. 522.) in the second line of which, "mates" may be corrected into "match" from MS. Malone, 21. fol. 73.—Two of King's younger brothers, William and Philip, were among the Actors of Holiday's unlucky Comedy. See Nichols's *Progr.* of James I. iii. 1109, 1110; where, and at p. 714, a full collection of Poems on the subject will be found. The writer of the Epigram given above is said to have been "William Merrideth, Organist of New College."

Ruggle's Ignoramus had met with very different success a few years before, and for the expression of considerable contempt, whether real or affected, for the judgment of the Court.

As the eldest son of the Bishop of London, Henry King would be enabled, by the mere circumstance of his position, to associate with some whose names are far more familiar to us than his own; and it seems to have been the necessary result of his amiable disposition, that many of these acquaintances were ripened into firm and lasting friendships. For several years we must be content to gather the scanty records of his history, wherever they are not supplied by existing documents, from the private memorials which these intimacies have caused to be preserved; for he is seldom (if ever) mentioned in the public annals of the time. And it may be well to remark in the outset, that we shall find this to be a symbol of his general character; for it is clear that Walton drew from reality, and not, as he sometimes does, from the reflection of his own kindly spirit, when he described him as a man who was "generally noted for his obliging nature,"* rather than as one who could enter, with the energy of some of his contemporaries, into the conflicts of that restless period. He belonged to what has been termed "the Church of Walton and Herbert, not of Athanasius and Ambrose;" and although the history of his life appears crowded with proofs of his friendly and generous nature, we fail to discover in it any decisive marks of stern and uncompromising self-devotion. It is true that he could speak well and boldly against the errors by which he was surrounded, and which had caused men, in his own quaint language, to be "but Impes and Zanies, in respect of those that liued in the Primitiue Church;"† but it was not until

* Walton's Life of Donne, p. 68. Ed. 1658.

† Sermon at St. Paul's Cross, Nov: 25: 1621: p. 4.

he had been unwillingly brought before the public by the reverence which he owed to his father's memory. Certainly few men were ever less justly charged with undue eagerness to secure an early notoriety. We cannot fail to observe that his literary remains are distinguished by the same characteristics ; for the greater part of the Poems reprinted in the present volume appear to have been written when he sought an outlet for feelings which had been roused by private suffering, or when his horror at the cruelties which were the fruits of Rebellion led him to record his detestation of Rebellion itself.

Perhaps the most beautiful of his Poems are those which he dedicated to the memory of his wife ; and this circumstance makes us anxious to discover every trace of her history which may have been accidentally preserved ; but her early death has caused these notices to be unusually scanty, and I am not aware that even her name has been recorded by any of his older Biographers. * It appears, however, from the documents which are printed in the Appendix,† that he married Anne, the eldest daughter of

* The writer of the short notice of him in the General Dictionary, by a misunderstanding of Wood's language, has assigned him the wife of his eldest son ; which mistake has been retained by Chalmers, and transferred to the (so called) Genealogy of King which appears in the new History of Buckinghamshire.

† Namely, the Genealogy, App. A. *ad init.* Bishop John King's Funeral Certificate, and the Monum. Inscr. of Henry King the younger, Ib. § IV. Some additions, as to this branch of the Berkeleys, have been taken from Hasted's Kent, ii. 424. compared with Edmondson, iv. 394. but unfortunately both of those histories terminate with Robert Berkeley, so that King's name is not once mentioned. Sir Maurice B. was descended from Maurice, second son of Maurice, Lord Berkeley, who died May 31. 1326. and his son, Feb. 12. 1347. (Edm. i. 1. and ii. 151. Dugd. Bar. i. 355. 356.) Sir John Berkeley, who was created Lord Berkeley of Stratton in 1658, and his nephew Sir Charles Berkeley, created Earl of Falmouth in 1663, were descended from the grandfather of Anne King, by his first wife Catherine, d. of William Blount, Lord Mountjoy. There is a long list of "loyal Berkeleys" in Lloyd's Memoires, pp. 93—120. On the family of Sandes (or Sondes) of Throwley, see Hasted, ii. 763.

Robert Berkeley, Esq: who was the son of Sir Maurice Berkeley, (Standard Bearer to Henry VIII. Edw. VI. and Elizabeth,) by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Sandes, Esq. of Throwley, Kent. The estate of Boycourt (or Boycote) in the parish of Ulcombe, Kent, passed into the hands of Lady Berkeley, on the death of her husband in 1581; and at her death (1585) it became the property of Robert, her eldest son. By the marriage of Anne Berkeley, this estate was transferred to the family of King; and although it appears to have been seized by the Parliament, like the rest of King's property, during the period of the great Rebellion, he recovered it after the Restoration, and we find that it was subsequently in the possession of his son.*

The original record of this marriage has not been discovered;† but we may infer, from the Funeral Certificate of the Bishop of London, that it was solemnized about the year 1617; for before the 30th of March, 1621, Henry King had been the father of three children. John, the eldest, died in infancy;—the second son, who bore the same name, was “aged one yeare and a halfe” at that period;—and a daughter, who was called after her mother, was then only five weeks old. This daughter seems to

* See the wills of Bishop H. King and John King, Esq. of Boycourt, in App. C. § II. and III.

† The oldest Register of Marriages at St. Paul's begins in 1697; that of Fulham in 1674; that of Ulcombe in 1643; and that of Boughton-Malherbe, one of the nearest adjacent parishes, in 1671. (Parl. Ret. under Pop. Act, 11 Geo. IV. c. 30. Registers, pp. 193, 191, 143, and 142.) That of Headcorn, in which part of the estate of Boycourt is said to be situated, has been searched without success. Enquiries have also been made at several of the other places mentioned above, for the purpose of discovering whether any records are to be found which will supply the deficiency in the Registers; but the answers with which I have been favoured have proved unsatisfactory in every case.—Dr. Bliss informs me, that Henry King had vacated his studentship before July, 1616; but if the age of his wife is correctly inferred below, his marriage can hardly be fixed so early.

have died young; for the Genealogy which bears the signature of Henry King himself, as Bishop of Chichester, makes mention of only two of his children,— John, who would be the second son named above, and Henry, who appears to have been born in 1622 or-3.* There is good reason, however, for supposing, that King had a fifth child; for one of his Poems (reprinted at p. 41 of the present volume) is an Elegy “on two Children, dying of one Disease, and buried in one Grave;” and although one of these might be the daughter, Anne, the other could not be his first son, John, since it is clear, from the language in which their Father speaks of their death, that both of them survived their Mother.†

When a volume of Poems has been collected and published without the writer's knowledge, there is always great danger in assuming the statements which it contains as the basis of theories on the history and connections of the acknowledged author of the whole collection, lest we should be making use of the productions of some other person, which may have been accidentally arranged amongst them. It will be necessary to shew hereafter that we are peculiarly liable to such mistakes in the case of Bishop Henry King; and for this reason, no passages from the present volume have been introduced, except in the last particular, into this account of his family history, which has hitherto been extracted, with that exception, from documents of more authority. But there is so much character about the Poems which are arranged in the second part of this edition, that I think we may safely regard them as the least doubtful among the various pieces which are ascribed to Bishop King. If we may trust their testimony, they will enable us to conclude, that King became a

* He was in his 46th year when he died, Feb. 21: 1668-9. See his M. I. in App. A. § IV. 1.

† “ You pretty losses, that revive the fate,
Which, in your mother, death did antedate,” &c. (p. 41.)

widower in the year 1624, at the very latest. For he tells us, that his wife died when she had scarcely reached her four-and-twentieth year:—

— “Thy set
This Eve of blackness did beget,
Who was't my day, (though overcast
Before thou had'st thy Noon-tide past)
And I remember must in tears,
Thou scarce had'st seen so many years
As Day tells houres.”—(p. 35.)

If this inference be correct, the following passage was written when its Author was thirty-two years old:—

“’Tis true, with shame and grief I yield,
Thou, like the Vann, first took'st the field,
And gotten hast the victory,
In thus adventuring to dy
Before me, whose more years might crave
A just precedence in the grave.
But heark! My Pulse, like a soft Drum,
Beats my approach, tells *Thee* I come;
And slow howere my marches be,
I shall at last sit down by *Thee*.” (pp. 37, 38.)

Anne King was buried in St. Paul's, as we learn from her husband's Will;* but no monument was erected to her memory;—at least none is recorded by those antiquaries who have preserved the numerous Inscriptions, which would have been altogether lost when the old Cathedral was destroyed, but for their previous exertions.—Had such a monument existed, it might have afforded some additional particulars; but we can scarcely regret the deficiency in the present case; for the lasting sorrow which her husband has expressed is a more honourable memorial than the most elaborate Inscription would have been.

But before the loss of his wife, which gives so beautiful a character to many of his Poems, King had experienced another loss, which formed a still more remarkable æra in

* See App. C. § II.—The Register of Burials at St. Paul's does not begin till 1760. (Parl. Ret. p. 193.)

his life ; as it led to his first and (in some respects) his most important publication in prose. The Bishop of London, after suffering great tortures from a most painful disorder, * died at his Palace near St. Paul's on Good-Friday, in 1621, being the 30th of March in that year.† Immediately after his death, it was reported by certain Papists, that he had sent for a Romish priest during his illness, and had died in Communion with the Church of Rome. For some months this accusation appears to have existed only in the form of scattered rumours, which neither needed nor received a reply : but towards the Autumn, it was brought forward in print, without any further lack of distinctness, in a little book entitled, the " English Protestants Plea and Petition for English Preists and Papists ;" thus :—

" And now in this your Parliament time, to moue you and London to know the trueth, the late Protestant Bishop thereof, Doctor King, in his life for externall cariage a great persecutor of Priests and Catholikes, a little before

* See Wood A. O. ii. 296. and Godw. de Præsul. p. 196. ed. Rich.

† See the Fun. Certif. in Appendix A. § IV. The circumstance that his death occurred on Good-Friday is prominently mentioned in the Latin verses suspended near his grave, (see below, p. 176.) in his Son's Sermon, (see App. B.) and in Godwin, de Præss. p. 196. So in Argall's Elegy, named below ;—

" Eu'n on that Day, whereon we celebrate
His Passion, whom thou liu'dst to imitate ;
Loe, God doth millions of his Angels send,
Thy sorrowes here with heau'nly Ioyes to end."

Hence it is scarcely necessary to mention, that Camden, as quoted by Wood, (A. O. ii. 296.) fixes it on Mar. 29 :—A casual allusion to it occurs in Oldys's extracts from Middleton's MSS. under the date of 1621. " On Good Fryday in the Morn died John Lord Bp. of London." (Dyce's Life of Middleton, p. xxiii. note.) Fuller gives it correctly in his Ch. Hist. B. X. p. 90. but is very wide of the mark in his Worthies of Bucks. p. 132.—He died at " that time of the day when our whole Church was exercised in prayer, according to the custome of that Day (neere eleuen of the clocke in the fore-noone)." H. King's Sermon, Nov. 25 : p. 69.

his death did playnely denounce your Religion to be damnable, renounced (as wee haue prooued before of all such) that he was any Bishop or Cleargieman: was penitent for his protesting heresie, & humblie at the feete of a Priest, whom he had formerly persecuted, confessed his sinnes, receued Sacramentall absolution at his handes, and was reconciled to the Catholike Romaine Church, of which he had in his life bene so vehement a persecutor. Zealously and openly protesting, there was no saluation to be had out of that holy Catholike Romane Church.' (p. 19.)

The grounds on which this charge was rested at the time are given at length in the Church History of England which is generally known as Dodd's; where we have a summary of the information contained in certain letters written by Mr. Richard Broughton to Dr. Kellison, the president of the English College at Douay, who had involved himself by allowing the "Protestants Plea" to appear with the authority of his approbation. The main facts which are adduced in support of the accusation are these;—that Bishop John King had spoken favourably of the Papists, and had not preached against them "for several years;"—that his sister, one Mrs. Jane King, had become a Papist;—"that prayers were ordered in several parishes of London for the angel of the church that staggered in his faith;"—that he had notified something of the kind to the King, who tore up his letter, as he certainly would have done, if any such letter had been received;—that "there was no sermon at the bishop's funeral, nor any account of his receiving the sacrament from the hands of a minister of the Church of England;"—and the like. The rest of the statement consists of a few vague rumours,—dark hints about Gondomar's being "in the secret,"—and some mysterious allusions to persons whom it would not be safe to name. "Yet after all," concludes the Romish historian, "I don't find that Mr.

Broughton was fully convinced of the truth of the fact; but leaves Dr. Kellison to determine himself from the particulars he had given him."*

Could these various assertions have been proved, it is difficult to see what room would have been left for doubt; but so far as we are in possession of the real facts of the case, the statements in Broughton's letters appear directly contrary to truth in almost every point. If any such prayers had been either "ordered" or offered in any of the London Churches by competent authority, or if any letters of confession had been written to the King, the delivery of a Sermon by the Bishop's eldest son, in the most public place in London, for the express purpose of refuting the accusation,—with its Dedication to the Prince of Wales,† and its fearless appeals to the testimony of several living Prelates,—would have been an act of incredible rashness and presumption.—It is hard to tell exactly what kind of Sermons the Bishop was in the habit of preaching towards the latter part of his life, or what language he then generally used, but two sermons which he delivered at St. Paul's Cross, the one only a year before his death, and the other eleven months earlier, are still extant; and they are certainly free enough from any symptoms of a leaning towards Rome.‡—The desiderated

* Dodd's Church Hist. i. 490. folio Ed.

† Moreover, H. King's Sermon was preached by the King's direction. So in the Ded. of his Exp. on L. P. to Ch. I. he says, "When by the direction of your Maiesties Blessed Father, my first Royall Master, somewhat was done to disproue that (since confessed) scandall, touching my Fathers Reuolt from his Religion, I then addressed my selfe to Your Princely protection, which You so liberally afforded," &c.

‡ He is quite willing to call the Pope Antichrist in both of them. See his Sermon of Public Thanksgiving, Pr. Apr. 11: 1619: p. 38; and his Sermon preached before the King, on behalf of St. Paul's Church, Mar. 26: 1620: pp. 14, 15, &c. And nothing could be more public than the occasions on which they were both delivered. On the first, see Chamberlain's Letter in Nich. Prog. of Ja: I. iii. 533-4. On the second, see Ib. iii. 602. Dugdale's St. P. p. 102.

Funeral Sermon came in course of time ; and it supplies us with the strongest proof that the Bishop *did* receive the Sacrament of the Eucharist, from the hands of his own Chaplain, the Archdeacon of Middlesex, in the presence of his Chancellor and several of his family ; and as “that sacred bread” was “the first he had in many dayes before tasted, so was it the last.”*

But it seems that an argument was drawn, from some supposed change in certain members of the Bishop's family.—Of Mrs. Jane King, I never heard elsewhere.† His sons, however, were involved in the same imputation ; for Henry King mentions, as one of the motives which induced him to appear in print, his desire “to let those calumnious tongues, who gaue out my Reuolt also as well as my Fathers (both true alike) know, I haue not yet so doted on their part, or dis-affected my owne, as to leaue my *Countrey* or *Religion* ; nor, I thinke, euer shall, except my vnderstanding, wits, and aboue all, the Grace of God leaue me : or their persuasions haue the same power ouer me, as *Mercuries* had ouer *Sosias*, that they can make me beleeuue *Ego non sum Ego*, I am not the *Son* of such a *Father*. And what in this case, on my owne behalfe, I write, is likewise auowed on behalfe of my second brother, JOHN KING, entred into the same orders as my selfe ; who also had his share in this lewd imputation, as well as my selfe ; for we are not more brothers in nature, then (by Gods mercy) in this resolution.”

* See the extracts from H. King's Sermon in Appendix B. All King's statements are confirmed by Bishop Godwin, as cited below.

† See Appendix A. § III. It is true that only eleven of the twelve children of Philip King are mentioned in the list which is there compiled ; but both probability and analogy would lead us to expect that the eldest of all, who died in infancy, is the one whose name has not been recovered.—Of course “Mrs. Jane King” might be a sister-in-law ; but even if it were so, the fact would be useless as an argument, either on the one side or the other.

This passage occurs in the address to the Reader; and may be fitly accompanied by an extract from the body of the Sermon; (p. 51.) "Yet alas what can I say! what proportion will words hold against peremptory assertions? I haue nothing to conuince them but a plaine vnglost deniall, *Petilianus dicit, Ego nego*; They say it is so, *I know* it is not; and in a iust case it is Rhetoricke enough."

Indeed the manner in which H. King's Sermon is described will afford us a fair test by which we may measure the credibility of Broughton's whole narration. He told Dr. Kellison, "that the report of his dying a Catholick [i. e. Papist] was never publicly contradicted from the time he died, March 30, till his son preached his sermon November 25: *that his son's sermon contained no positive proofs*; only insinuated, that the fact should be clear'd hereafter; that nothing was done to this purpose, *excepting* the examination of father Preston, a Benedictin monk (December 20: 1621: before the archbishop of Canterbury) who was said to be the person that reconciled the bishop; that father Preston's confession only regarded himself; viz. that he neither was the author of the report, nor concerned in the reconciliation; that he did not answer for others."

Dr. Kellison's approbation of the "Protestants Plea" bears the date of Sept. 19: 1621:—and the book itself might appear during the course of that or the following month.* As we hear nothing of any formal announcement of the Bishop's apostacy before this publication was issued from the press, it will doubtless be allowed that no very remarkable tardiness was shewn in the preparation of Henry King's reply. The reader will be able to judge whether he made any "positive statements" in it, for the

* "Ex mendaciorum seminario Duaci emissus est libellus *Septembri mense* et à *Kellisono* approbatus," &c. Godw. de Præs. p. 195. Ed. Rich. The note mentions "The Protestants Plea for Priests and Papists."

whole question is so intimately connected with his history, that it has been thought best to print some copious extracts in the Appendix. And with regard to the mere *insinuations* which it is said to have contained, it is sufficient to reply, that there is not one syllable which can fairly admit of such an interpretation from one end of the Pamphlet to the other. On the contrary, nothing can be more positive than the language which King employs.* All the insinuations to which the controversy gave occasion appear to have come from the opposite party.†—Preston

* For example, in the address to the Reader, "And now having committed it to the view of all men, I will not preiudicate, or doubtfully forestall the beliefe of any. I make no question but all will rest satisfied, except those wayward dispositions, who are resolved afore-hand not to be satisfied at all," &c. It is possible that Broughton may refer to his language a little before; "I thought good, in the meane time, thus on the sudden to checke the rumour, till haply some more deliberate pen (which they shall not long or vainely expect) may quite race it out." But it is evident from the context, that this is an allusion to the manner, not the matter, of his discourse.

† So in Broughton's account; and in the Pref. to the "Bishop of London His Legacy," the Publisher says, "That he altered his Religion before his death and dyed Catholike, is most certayne, (howsoever his Fauourits labour to suppress the truth,) seeing if *liberty were giuen*, it would infallibly be made euident by many vnanswerable reasons." Cole mentions an octavo Edition of this "Legacy" printed in 1624, (Note to Wood's A. O. ii. 296.) and adds, "I dare venture to say, there was no former edition." (Wood had said that it was printed in 1621, and he was probably right.) My own copy (which corresponds with the one in the Bodleian) is in quarto, and is dated 1623; but this was not the first edition; for it was in print before Godwin wrote the Appendix to his *De Pres. Angl. viz.* 1622, and it could not then be accompanied by the Publisher's address, (quoted above,) in which it is confessed that the Bishop's name was only employed to supply a convenient form for the Romanist arguments; whereas Godwin speaks of the book as if it claimed him for its veritable author. Some alteration of the kind may also be inferred from Gee's "Foot out of the Snare," p. 84. (1624.) and it is expressly asserted in the Catalogue of Romish books which he subjoins; "The B. of L. L. Written by *Musket*, a Iesuite, and reprinted with a preface of a new disguise." He adds, "They squeezed from some Romish buyers six or seuen shillings a-piece," and

was examined, simply because they could not fix suspicion on any other person ;* and although he knew nothing "with certainty" as to a report "that *Masse* had been said for the said Bishop, in any part beyond the seas," he was willing to protest "vpon his conscience and his Priesthood," that he "did neuer credibly or probably heare of any such thing," as that "any other Priest did repaire to the said late Bishop, did take his Confession, gaue him absolution, or reconciled him to the Roman Church."†

It has been before remarked, that the circumstances which thus led to King's first appearance as an author, are in full accordance with his general character ; for his contemporaries invariably thought they had exhausted their powers of commendation when they had told him that he was worthy to be called his father's son ;‡ and his

then betakes himself to railing. (For some account of Gee, see Wood's A. O. ii. 390. The "Catalogue" is reprinted in Morgan's *Phoenix Britannicus*, p. 432, &c. cf. p. 357.) But both H. King and Godwin refer to the Prot. Plea, not the Legacy, for the origin of the report. See also Preston's Exam. appended to H. King's Sermon.

* Thus Gee tells us, "I curiously searched among the Priests, to learne who that might bee. They named to mee F. Preston, but him I find to haue constantly disauowed it on Examination ; and otherwise I found good cause to thinke that hee spake his conscience in that deniall. Then was I posted off to F. Palmer a Iesuite, and that hee was the very man ; but asking him very seriously and priuately about it, hee told mee, hee neuer saw the Bishop of London." (pp. 82, 83.) It must be remembered, that at the time when these enquiries were made, Gee was himself inclined to Popery.

† The quotations are taken from the Examination to which Preston signed his name, as it is printed at the end of the Sermon.

‡ So, with reference to the Sermon named above, Godwin calls him, "Henricus King, hujus Episcopi primogenitum, filium tanto dignum parente ;" (De Præs. l. l.) and Gee, "his worthy (truly patrizing) Sonne." (Foot out of the Snare, p. 82.)—When the Bishop of London died, one Richard Argall (on whom see Wood's A. O. i. 761.) was about to dedicate to him a small volume, containing, first, "the Song of Songs which was Salomons, Metaphrased," &c. and next, two books of "the Brides Ornaments ;" he now published them with a Funeral Elegy on the Bishop, and a dedication "To my Most Beloved and Worthy Good Friend, Mr.

closest intimacies were formed with those who had been his father's most valued friends. One of these was Dr. Donne, who had become acquainted with Dr. John King many years before his death, when they were both in the service of the Lord Chancellor Ellesmere, the one as chaplain, the other as private secretary; and King was the Bishop to whom Donne applied for ordination, when he had at last determined to enter into the Priesthood.* Dr. John King had also been connected, from an early period, with the family of the Cranmers, and especially with Dr. John Spenser, who had married a grand-niece of the Archbishop's.† With him he appears to have been fa-

Henry King, Arch-deacon of Colchester," in which he says, "I . . . desire you his living Heire to accept it in his Name,—praying the Lord of all Grace (who hath made you Heire of his Graces and Vertues), to make you Co-Heire with him of eternall Happinesse."—Fuller in one place says, "and still he [the Bp. of London] is alive, both in his memory and happy posterity." (Ch. Hist. B. x. p. 91.) In another, when speaking of H. King's elevation to the Episcopate; "Dr. Henry King, acceptable on the account of his own merit, and on the score of a Pious and popular Father, made Bishop of Chichester." (Ib. B. xi. p. 194.) In a third, where he is also speaking of Henry King; "We know the Scripture Proverb used in Exprobration, *As is the mother so is the daughter*, both wicked, both wofull. But here it may be said by way of thankfulness to God, and honour to the persons, *As was the father so is the son*, both pious, both prosperous, till the calamity of the times involved the latter." (Worthies of Bucks. p. 133.)—Gauden, after asking "What man had more of the Majesty of goodness and Beauty of holinesse than Bishop [John] King?" says shortly afterwards, "Next I crave leave to mention Bishop [Henry] King, of whom I need say no more, but that I think him a Son worthy of such a Father." *Eccl. Angl. Susp.* pp. 613, 615. (1659).—Both the passages last given are copied in a life of H. King in MS. Harl. 1625. fol. 115. (written in 1667).—Lloyd calls him, "the pious and popular Son of a pious and popular Father." (Mem. p. 303. 1668.)

* Namely in the month of March, 1614-5, as appears from Walton's account. (Lives, by Zouch, pp. 56-59.) Dr. John King also ordained Sanderson in 1611, (Walton, p. 427.) and Hacket in 1618 (Wood's A. O. iv. 824.)

† On the various members of the Cranmer family, see Sir H. Nicolas's *Life of Walton*. Thomas Cranmer, the son of Edmond, the Archbishop's brother, was the father of George Cranmer, the

miliarly acquainted in his youth, when both were resident in Oxford, the one at Corpus and the other at Christ-Church. Spenser, like King, was afterwards removed to London, where he had the Vicarage of St. Sepulchre's,* and they were again associated together in Oxford a few years later, when King was made Dean of Christ-Church, and Spenser became President of C. C. C. But we cannot give a better outline of their long friendship, than we find in Hamlett Marshal's Dedication of Spenser's Sermon called "Gods Love to his Vineyard," (Lond. 1615.) in which he tells the Bishop of London,—“whom [Spenser] while hee liued, you loued as your owne life, and tendered as that which was neerest and dearest vnto you : oh, how did the loadstone of your loue euer draw him after your selfe ! so that in the same Vniuersity you were Students together, in the same house you were seruants & Chaplaines together, in the same city you were neighbours and Preachers together : to the same colledges where you were first Students, you were aduanced together, and I doubt not, but in the same kingdome (though hee be gone first) through Gods mercy you shall shine as starres together : and therefore, seeing (good my Lord) he sleepeth, but you are waking ; he is in heauen, and you on earth : what part or parcell of his writings can challenge as of right protection frõ any man that liues, saue only your self, who haue so truely loued him in his life, and so

pupil of Hooker,—William Cranmer, named below,—Mrs. Spenser,—and Mrs. Floud, the mother of Walton's wife. Hence in the App. to his Life of Hooker, Walton speaks of Mrs. Spenser, “ sister to George Cranmer,” as his aunt (p. 289. Zouch's 4to Edit.)

* Newcourt (i. 150) seems in doubt whether he is the same John Spenser who was made Vicar of St. Sepulchre's June 12 : 1599 : but the above quotation makes it highly probable. The description of the Vicar of St. S. (viz. S. T. B.) would suit the future President of C. C. C., who took his B. D. Mar. 21 : 1589-90, and his D. D. April 20 : 1602 : (Wood's Fasti, i. 249, 296.) He was made President of Corpus, June 9 : 1607 : (Keble's Hooker, i. 17. Cf. Pref. p. xxiii. 2nd Ed.) and died April 3 : 1614. (See *omn.* Wood's A. O. ii. 145.)

redoubled your affection vpon him in his, since his death, which his religious, constant, and truly sorrowfull widdow with her fatherlesse children doe kinde and freely confes, powring out incessāt praiera to Almighty God for you and yours?" &c.

We shall have to return to Dr. Spenser when we come to consider the letter in which Henry King has given the history of some of Hooker's papers, which were bequeathed by Spenser to the Bishop of London, and which passed, at his death, into the hands of Henry King himself. It is sufficient to say here, that King did not fall short of his father in his friendship for the Cranmer family. —He also appears perpetually, throughout the history of Dr. Donne, in the character of his most trusted and familiar friend.—That the esteem of Dr. Donne was shared by other members of the family of King, is shewn by the language which Walton addressed to Sir Robert Holt of Aston, (the grandson of the Bishop of London,) in 1658, when he dedicated to him the first independent edition of his *Life of Donne*.* "To you, Sir, do I make mine addresses for an umbrage and protection: and I make it with so much humble boldnesse, as to say, 'twere degenerate in you not to afford it. For, Sir, Dr. *Donne* was so much a part of yourself, as to be incorporated into your Family, by so noble a friendship, that I may say there was a marriage of souls betwixt him and your reverend Grandfather, who in his life was an Angel of our once glorious Church, and now no common Star in heaven. And Dr. *Donne's* love died not with him, but was doubled upon his Heire, your beloved Uncle the Bishop of *Chichester*,† that lives in this froward generation to be

* It is not much to the credit of Walton's Editors, that this Dedication was never reprinted, till Mr. Pickering brought it forward. See his Edit. of *Donne's Devotions*, and Sir H. Nicolas's *Life of Walton*, pp. lviii-lx.

† "*John King*, B. of *Lond.*—*Hen : King* now B. C." Walton's side-notes.

an ornament to his Calling. And this affection to him was by Dr. D. so testified in his life, that he then trusted him with the very secrets of his soul ; & at his death, with what was dearest to him, even his fame, estate, & children. And you have yet a further title to what was Dr. *Donne's*, by that dear affection & friendship that was betwixt him and your parents, by which he entailed a love upon your self, even in your infancy, which was encreased by the early testimonies of your growing merits, and by them continued, till D. *Donne* put on immortality ; and so this mortall was turned into a love that cannot die."

The mention of Dr. *Donne* has already brought before us a third friend of King's, who, though of an humbler station than most of his associates, was inferior to none of them in worth ; and to whose affectionate assiduity we are indebted for many of the most interesting notices of King's private history. *Donne* became Dean of St. Paul's in November, 1621, and was shortly afterwards presented, by the Earl of Dorset, to the Vicarage of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West. It is recorded that Izaak Walton was one of his parishioners in 1624 ; and as King has fixed the commencement of his intimacy with his "Honest Izaak" in that same year,* it is very probable that he formed his first acquaintance with him through the medium of Dr. *Donne*. It has been sometimes thought, that Walton's first marriage, which connected him with the Cranmers, was the real origin of their intercourse ; but this is clearly inconsistent with the fact, that Walton was not married to Rachel Floud, the niece of Mrs. Spenser, till the 27th of December, 1626, more than two years after the time

* If it were even earlier, as King's words would imply, ("more than forty years" in 1664) that would not disprove the opinion that *Donne* first brought them together, while it would strengthen the probability that Walton became acquainted with the Cranmers through the medium of King. But in the fol. edit. King says only "Forty years."

when he first began to be intimate with King.* Hence there is far more probability in the opinion of Sir Harris Nicolas, that Walton's friendship with Donne and King led, in the first place, to his acquaintance with William Cranmer and his sisters, and ultimately to his marriage with their niece.

It is true that it is not of much importance to settle the exact steps by which this circle of friends was formed ; but we cannot be indifferent to a circumstance which would supply us with the strongest reason for the reverence and affection with which Walton always speaks of King. Mr. Keble has remarked, that Walton's connection with the Cranmer family " in all probability gave the colouring to his whole future life, introducing him into societies and pursuits from which otherwise he seemed far removed ;"† and it would add no small honour to the memories of Donne and King, if it could be shewn that they had a prior claim to the merit of having given a new direction to Walton's future course. And surely no man

* This date was first discovered by Sir H. Nicolas, to whose successful researches we are indebted for so much new information about Walton and his friends. The following, which corresponds with the copy printed by Sir H. N. (*Life of Walton*, p. vi.) is a certified extract from the Register of St. Mildred's, Canterbury ; " Isaack Walton & Rachell Floudd weare maryed the 27th day of December: A^o: 1626." In the Introduction to his *Life of Hooker*, Walton says, " *About Forty years past* (for I am now in the Seventieth of my age) I began a happy affinity with William Cranmer," &c. (I quote the folio Ed. of 1666. The words were afterwards altered to " I am now past the Seventy of my Age.") Walton was born Aug: 9: 1593: but in the same *Introd.* he speaks of Hooker's death as being " now Sixty four years past ;" and Hooker died Nov. 2: 1600. This brings us, therefore, to about the same year 1664, in which King's Letter is dated. In fact the *Memoir* was first published in Jan. 1665: and the *ded.* to Bp. Morley is dated Nov. 28: 1664: (Cf. Nicolas's *Life of Walton*, p. lxxvii.) If, therefore, the word " affinity" has any relation to his marriage, " about forty years" must stand for something less than thirty-eight. King's " *more than forty years*" is far more definite.

† Preface to Hooker, p. ii.

was so likely to bring Walton into connection with William Cranmer, Usher, Morton, and Hales, as Henry King, who was the friend of all the four.*

King's intimacy with Walton continued unbroken to the time of his death. Thus in 1658, Walton told Sir Robert Holt,—“my desire is, that into whose hands soever this shall fall, it may to them be a testimony of my gratitude to your self and Family, who descended to such a degree of humility as to admit me into their friendship in the dayes of my youth; and notwithstanding my many infirmities, have continued me in it till I am become gray-headed; and as Time has added to my yeares, have still increased and multiplied their favours.” Again, in 1664, King spoke to Walton of “a Familiarity of more than Forty years continuance, and the constant experience of your Love, even in the worst of the late sad times,” as “sufficient to endear our Friendship;” and Walton's veneration for him suffered no diminution at his death; for he still continued to speak of him and Duppa, both “lately deceased,” as “men, in whom there was such a commixture of general learning, of natural eloquence, and Christian humility, that they deserve a commemoration by a pen equal to their own, which none have exceeded.”†

Dr. Donne died on the last day of March, in the year

* See Walton's Introd. to his Life of Hooker:—Of King's friendship with Usher, the letter reprinted in this volume (pp. 138-140) appears a sufficient testimony. As Morton had been one of Bishop John King's “familiar and frequent visitants,” and had “concluded the last Act of the intire affection mutually borne betwixt them living, by honouring his dead Corpes with rites of Buriall,” (H. King's Sermon, pp. 64 and 72) he must have been well known to his son; and we shall have proof in the following pages, that King was intimately acquainted with John Hales.

† Zouch's Walton, p. 80. In 1658, this passage was written of King and Duppa as “both now living men.” (p. 81.) It applies also to Sir Henry Wotton and Bishop Hall. King's letter to Walton will be found below.

1631. The close friendship which existed between him and Henry King, is well illustrated by a conversation which Walton has recorded, and which took place a few years after Donne's appointment to the Deanery of St. Paul's, at a time when he was suffering from an attack of sickness, which seemed likely to have a fatal termination. It appears, that the Clergy of St. Paul's had refused to renew the lease of "the best Prebends Corps belonging to [their] Church," because they considered that the tenant had proposed to pay a smaller fine than was compatible with their just claims. But as it was known that Donne's estate would be a very insufficient provision for those amongst whom it would have to be divided after his decease, King took an opportunity of offering to bring the matter to a close, either by persuading the tenant to pay a larger fine, or by prevailing on the other Residentiaries to accept his former terms, before the expected death of the Dean should exclude his family from any participation in its advantages. Dr. Donne at once rejected the proffer; for he thought it sacrilege to grasp at the revenues of the Church, when he appeared to have lost the power of being any longer useful in its service.* Walton's account of this conversation is unquestionably authentic, since he must have received his information from Henry King himself; and it reflects equal honour on the characters of both the speakers; for it is as clear a proof of King's generous disposition as of Donne's disinterested principle.

Dr. Henry King was one of that band of friends, in which Wotton, Herbert, Walton, Hall, and Duppa, were also numbered, to whom Donne presented the blood-stone seals on which he had caused to be engraved the figure of Our Saviour, extended on an anchor instead of a cross. To King, as his most faithful friend and executor, he com-

* Walton's *Life of Donne*, pp. 67-72. Edit. 1658. (= pp. 72, 73 in Zouch's 4to Edit.)



mitted the charge of his MS. Sermons, and of the Notes which he had extracted from the works of nearly fifteen hundred authors. King tells us, that these relics were afterwards removed from his custody by Walton himself; and were subsequently lost to both and to the world.* It has been inferred, from a passage in the Will of Dr. John Donne the younger, that he was the person who commissioned Walton to procure his father's MSS.;† but the fate of the papers is still left in some obscurity. Donne also bequeathed "to his deare friend and executor Dr. King, now‡ Bishop of Chichester, that model of Gold of the Synod of Dort, with which the States presented him at his last being at the Hague,§ and the two Pictures of Padre Paulo and Fulgentio, men of his acquaintance when he travelled Italy," &c. King was

* See his Letter to Walton, printed below.

† By Sir H. Nicolas. *Life of Walton*, p. ix. The passage in the will of the younger Donne is as follows; "To the Reverend Bishop of Chichester, I return that cabinet that was my father's, now in my dining room, and all those papers which are of authors analysed by my father; many of which he hath already received with his Common Place Book, which I desire may pass to Mr. Walton's son, as being more likely to have use for such a help, when his age shall require it." *Ib.* p. cl. But this scarcely touches the difficulty, for the writer of this Will died in 1662; (*Ib.* p. lxvi.) and therefore the papers mentioned in it were probably restored before King's letter was written. Mr. Collier is in possession of a curious folio volume, (now, through his kindness, in my custody,) which contains several of Donne's MS. Sermons, along with other valuable relics, and amongst them a Sermon by Dr. John King. See App. A. § III. *ad fin.*

‡ Walton is writing in 1658. *Life of Donne*, p. 90. It was afterwards altered to "late B." Zouch's Edit. p. 97.

§ The appearance of this medal will be familiar to all who are acquainted with the portraits of Bishop Hall. The description of it which is given in Zouch's Note, (Ed. of Walton's Lives, l. 1.) corresponds with the account of Bp. Hall's own medal, in the last Edition of his works, (vol. I. p. xxxii. note.) It is engraved in Major's Edit. of Walton's Lives.

associated, in his office of Executor, with Dr. Mountford, a Residentiary of St. Paul's,* who joined him in giving directions for the execution of that singular Monument, now known to us only from the old Engravings,† on which the figure of Dr. Donne was represented in the dress of the winding-sheet, and standing on an Urn. It was placed on the South-side of the Choir of St. Paul's Cathedral, with the face of the Statue turned towards the East, in compliance with the Inscription which Donne had himself prepared ; *hic, licet in occiduo cinere, aspicit Eum, Cujus nomen est Oriens.*

Through King's "restless importunity," Donne had prepared a number of his Sermons for the press ; and his son, having made up his mind that he should act more properly if he printed them, than if he applied them to a more convenient use by merely preaching them himself,‡ published the first eighty in 1640. Sir Henry

* Two persons of this name were Preb. of St. Paul's at this time, on both of whom see Wood's Fasti, i. 243, 244. The elder, Dr. Thomas Mountford, who is generally supposed to be the person meant here, died Feb. 27 : 1631-2 : (Cf. Newc. i. 154.) His son, Dr. John Mountford had been made Preb. of Sneating Nov. 18 : 1618 : (Cf. Newc. i. 211, &c.) and suffered severely during the Rebellion. (See Walkers's Suff. of Cl. ii. 53.) Both were also Residentiaries of St. Paul's. In the Royal commission for repairing that Cathedral, dated Nov. 16 : 1620 : "Thomas Mountford, D.D. and Henry King, M.A." are the two Residentiaries mentioned. When it was renewed, April 10 : 1631 : they were "John Mountford and Henry King," both D.D. See Dugdale's St. Paul's, pp. 103, 104. Ellis's ed. This latter Dr. M. was of course the person who was joined with King in giving evidence before the Council, Nov. 3 : 1633 : as to the alterations which were introduced into St. Gregory's Church by order of the Dean and Ch. of St. Paul's. See Prynne's Cant. Doome, p. 88.

† See the frontispiece to Donne's Devotions ; or Hollar's plate, in Dugdale's St. Paul's, both of which are copied in the new editions. The Monument cost £120, of which Dr. Fox, Donne's "old friend and physician," and "a man of great worth," contributed a hundred marks. (Zouch's Walton, p. 96. 97. (note) and 102.) In Malcolm's Lond. Rediv. iii. 61. there is an engraving of the figure of Dr. Donne, as it has existed since the fire in the chapel of St. Faith.

‡ See Zouch's Edit. of Walton's Lives, p. 116. (1796.)

Wotton had designed to write a Life of Donne, for which Walton engaged to collect materials; but when Wotton had died without fulfilling his intention, the task devolved on Walton, who gladly reviewed and completed the notices which he had procured, that the Sermons might not appear without any record of their Author. We may infer, from the following passage in a letter which Sir Henry wrote to Walton on the subject a short time before his death, that King had undertaken to assist in finding matter for the work. "That which you add of Doctor King, (now made Dean of Rochester,* and by that translated into my native soil,) is a great spur unto me: with whom I hope shortly to confer about it in my passage towards Boughton Malherb (which was my genial Air) and invite him to a friendship with that Family where his Predecessor† was familiarly acquainted." The verses which King dedicated to the memory of his friend are reprinted in the present volume (pp. 64-66.) It only remains to add, that he bequeathed to his sister Anne his "great french Bible with prints which once belonged to [his] honored Friend Doctor Donne."

It may be convenient to bring together in this place a few notices of other friends of King.—Amongst these we have King's own authority for recording the names of Ben Jonson and George Sandys.‡ It has been supposed, in-

* This fixes the date of the letter, as Sir H. Nicolas has remarked; (*Life of Walton*, p. xlii.) for King was made Dean of Rochester Feb. 6: 1638-9. See below.

† Sir Henry probably refers to Balcanquel, though there is some confusion here. (Cf. Wood, A. O. iii. 839.) Balcanquel was the "good Friend" of Wotton. (*Rel. Wott.* p. 340.) The letter to Walton, quoted above, will be found in *Rel. Wott.* p. 360. edit. 1685.

‡ See the verses "To my dead friend Ben: Johnson," pp. 73-75 in the present volume. The verses to George Sandys are quoted among the Notes, q. v. It must be observed, that the three Poems to Donne, Jonson, and Sandys, had all appeared in print, with King's signature, many years before the volume of 1657 was collected. See below.

deed, that some relationship existed between Sandys and King; * but I have not been able to meet with any proof of the affinity, unless a distant connection by marriage could deserve that name. If it is only an inference from the following lines, which King addressed to this his "honoured Friend," the reader will see at once that it is a misapprehension; for King is only alluding to the circumstance that they were both "Prelates' sons."

"Nor let it be imagin'd that I look
Onely with Customes eye upon your book;
Or in this service that 'twas my intent
T' exclude your person from your argument:
I shall profess much of the love I ow
Doth from the root of our extraction grow;
To which though I can little contribute,
Yet with a naturall joy I must impute
To our *Tribes honour*, what by you is done
Worthy the title of a *Prelates son*."
(p. 118. edit. 1657.)

The original edition of King's Poems contains also a long copy of verses addressed "To my Noble and Judicious Friend Sir Henry Blount upon his Voyage;" and if it be thought that he has misunderstood the character of that publication, it was an error in which he was countenanced by the whole Court of King Charles.† A few lines in this Poem are characteristic of the writer; and therefore they ought to be inserted here;—

"Sir, I must ever own my self to be
Possest with humane curiositie

* H. K. &c. "*related to Sandys*." Archd. Todd's Selections from Sandys, p. 44. In Willis's Bucks. Geneal. (MS. 8. fol. 47.) there is a Genealogy of Sandys, from which it appears, that two of George Sandys's Cousins had married into the Conquest family; viz.: Elizabeth, daughter of Miles Sandys of Latimers, Bucks. (the Archbishop's brother) married to Edm. Conquest of Houghton-Conquest; and Henry, youngest son of the same Miles Sandys, to Mary, d. of Sir Richard Conquest. Compare Collins's Peerage, ix. 195.

† See the extracts from Warton's Life of Sir T. Pope, in Bliss's Wood, A. O. iv. 54.

Of seeing all that might the sense invite
 By those two baits of profit and delight:
 And since I had the wit to understand
 The terms of Native or of forreign land;
 I have had strong and oft desires to tread
 Some of those voyages which I have read.
 Yet still so fruitless have my wishes prov'd,
 That from my Countreys smoke I never mov'd:
 Nor ever had the fortune (though design'd)
 To satisfie the wandrings of my mind.
 Therefore at last I did, with some content,
 Beguile my self in time, which others spent;
 Whose art to Provinces small lines allots,
 And represents large Kingdomes but in spots.
 Thus by *Ortelius* and *Mercators* aid
 Through most of the discover'd world I strai'd," &c.
 (p. 111.)

King's fondness for travellers may perhaps have been the original cause of his acquaintance with a third writer, who had wandered widely in his youth,—the entertaining author of the *Epistolæ Ho-Elianæ*. In a letter dated "Westmin. 3. Feb. 1637."* and addressed "To Mr. Thomas W. at his Chamber in the Temple," Howell says, "You have much streightned that knot of love which hath bin long tied between us, by those choise manuscripts you sent me lately, amongst which I find divers rare pieces, but that which afforded me most entertainment in those miscellanies, was Doctor *Henry King's* Poems, wherein I find not only heat and strength, but also an exact concinnity and evennes of fancy: they are a choice race of brothers," &c.† Many years after this time, Howell's scattered Poems were collected into a volume, and published by Payne Fisher,‡ with a dedication "To the Right

* It is notorious that Howell's dates cannot be trusted; but this letter was written at any rate before 1641-2, when he would have changed his style of describing King.

† *Epist. Ho-El.* p. 311. edit. 1673. The remainder of the letter, which relates to Anne King, will be found among the Notes, pp. 173, 174.

‡ It bears the following title; "Poems on several Choice and Various Subjects; Occasionally Composed by an Eminent Author. Collected and Published by Sergeant-Major P. F." Lond. 1663.

Reverend and Innately Noble Dr. Henry King, (many years) Lord Bishop of Chichester." Fisher's language is so *very* laudatory, that the shortest summary of this Dedication will be more than sufficient.—He gives three reasons for his selection of King as the patron of the book;—the first, because "'tis evidently known, my Lord, that you have not onely a *profound Judgement*, but also a *sublime Genius* in Poetical Compositions."—"The second Motive was, my Lord, That I finde in the Works of this Excellent Author, some signal Passages that discover the particular Observance and high Veneration not onely he hath (but many thousands more) of your Lordships dear Relations, and your own most unparallel'd Merits." The third reason is drawn from personal obligation.

Walton tells us, in 1658, that King was "a man then [circ. 1625] generally known by the Clergy of this Nation;"* and we should have been glad to discover more ample records of his connection with the various distinguished men who had been his contemporaries in Oxford, or who frequented his father's house. But the name of Bishop Duppa must stand as a witness for the rest; and King tells us himself, in the Sermon which he preached (April 24: 1662:) at Duppa's Funeral,—a Sermon containing as many striking passages and as much curious information as we can find in any contemporary pamphlet of the size;†—"That I heartily Lov'd, and from the converse of many younger years Valued the Owner of that Dead Relick lying before me, is a real

The only copy I have seen is in the British Museum; and it appears to belong to an earlier edition than that which is described in Cens. Lit. iii. 259-267.

* Walton's Life of Donne, p. 68. Ed. 1658.

† Some passages are given below. But the Sermon has been more generally quoted than any other work of King's, especially for the accounts of the attempt to perpetuate the Succession of Bishops in 1659, and of King Charles II's. last interview with Duppa.

Truth : For that cause Ye therefore must not expect any large Panegyricks from me, lest happily Yee might think He needed them." (p. 33.)

But it is time to give a few dates which will supply a more definite outline of that portion of King's Life, over which these quotations have extended.—In the year 1624, both he and his second brother John obtained Canonries in the Cathedral of Christ Church, Oxford. Henry King was installed by Proxy in the eighth stall on the 3rd of March, 1623-4; and John King was admitted to the fourth stall on the 28th of the following August.* They took their degrees of B.D. and D.D., as "accumulators and compounders," May 19 : 1625 : † On the tenth of July, being Act-Sunday in that year, the two brothers preached at St. Mary's Church, the elder in the morning, and the younger in the afternoon, and their Sermons were afterwards published with one common title-page, which bears the very appropriate motto, "Behold how good and how pleasant it is, for brethren to dwell together in vnitie."

Although King's "Exposition vpon the Lords Prayer" was not published till 1628, we learn from internal evidence, that the delivery of the Sermons in which it originated had commenced in the year 1623, ‡ and was interrupted by the plague in 1625, § when, as appears from the circumstances mentioned above, King retired to Oxford

* Le Neve's Fasti, pp. 238, 235.

† Wood's Fasti, i. 423.

‡ In what would be the fourth Sermon in the series, he says, "Methinkes I should not goe on in this subiect, and not allow Him [the Prince] a roome in it; nor can we effectually pray for the comming of Christs Kingdome, and not first giue Him thanks for the comming home of our owne." (p. 102, 1st Ed.) The sidenote is, "The Prince his retorne from Spaine." (In the 2^d. Edit. (p. 104.) he adds the date; "Octob. 6. 1623.")

§ In the commencement of the Sermon on "As wee forgieue our Debtors," he says, "I must confesse my selfe indebted for the handling of this Text, betwixt the first part whereof and this last hath passed so large a time, that it is now become a stale Arrerage. And though the Contagion which lately dispersed vs, hath

for a time. On Easter-Monday, 1626, he preached a "Sermon of Deliverance, at the Spittle . . . Vpon Entreatie of the Lord Maior and Aldermen;" and in 1627, he published two Sermons which he had preached at Whitehall, the one on March 3: 1625[-6]: and the other on Feb. 20: 1626[-7]:—A new edition of his Exposition on the Lord's Prayer appeared in 1634, with some few alterations and enlargements.—I am not aware that he wrote anything of consequence, except a few of the Poems which are reprinted in this volume, from this time till the year 1640.

He was advanced to the Deanery of Rochester on the sixth of February, 1638-9,* and the death of his brother John, which occurred little more than a month before he had thus attained a more prominent position in the Church, brings our notices of his earlier associates to a close. To the list of his preferments which has been already given, we may add, that John King had been Public Orator of the University from 1622 to 1625, (when he was succeeded by his younger brother, Philip;) was installed as Canon of Windsor Aug. 6: 1625:† and was Rector of Remenham in Berks. ‡ He died Jan. 2: 1638-9; and

diminished many of those hearers vnto whom I was a Debtor, I am ready to discharge it to you," &c. (p. 242. 1st Ed.=p. 247. 2nd Ed.)

* Rymer, xx. 329. (where it is expressly said that it was on the resignation of Balcanquel.) Cf. Wood, A. O. iii. 839.

† Le Neve's Fasti, p. 385. (Another John King was Canon of Windsor at the same time. He was installed Nov. 23: 1615: and died Aug. 7: 1638: lb. pp. 384 and 372.)

‡ Wood, A. O. ii. 632. The following rough notes occur in Wood's MSS. in Ashm. F. 28, on the last leaf of a little MS. tract numbered 172. "Johēs Kyng fit. can. Windsore 6. Aug. 1625. Theol. Dr. Æd. Xtī Oxon. alumnus, deinde Can. ibid. postquā orator academīe Oxon publicus fuisse. Dñi Johīs King nup. Epī London. dignissimi filius. Eccleæ S. Pauli tandem præbendarius. Rector Eccleæ de Remenham in Berks." (So in A. O. l. i. Wood makes him Preb. of St. P. *about the time* when he was made Can. of Ch. Ch. and D.D.) He was left out of the list of Students of Ch. Ch. before July. 1619.

was buried in the Cathedral of Christ Church, near the tomb of Bishop Robert King. The conclusion of the following letter, which is now first published from the original, undoubtedly bears reference to his death; but I regret to say that it is the only allusion contained in it which I am able to explain. If, as seems very probable, "Fostell" is an abbreviation for "Forest-Hill," the person to whom it is addressed will be Richard Powell, (the father-in-law of Milton,) of whose steady loyalty Mr. Todd has discovered so many interesting records.* King's "Cosen Duncumbe" was probably a member of the Buckinghamshire family of that name settled at Great Brickhill.†

"Sr.

"Out of the apprehension of many kind favours, all w^{ch} were crowned in y^r last most friendly proposition, give mee leave to make this acknowledgment and render y^e my thanks. I know verbal restitutions hold no proportion wth reall courtesyes, yet untill I may be capable

* See them in his life of Milton. As Sandford is very near Forest-Hill, it is possible that there might be a family connection between Richard Powell and King. (See the Geneal. in App. A. § I. 2.)—In Adams's Index Villaris, a house called "Fostil" is placed in Brecknockshire; but it is scarcely likely that a letter would be sent to such a distance (even by private hand) with so loose a direction. The vicinity of Forest Hill to Oxford, where John King seems generally to have resided, increases the probability that it is indicated by "Fostell;" and this is exactly the way in which the name is still pronounced in the neighbourhood of the place. In the time of Hen. VIII. Forest-Hill was called "Forsthyll," or "Forsthill." See Dugd. Monast. VI. i. 256. (new ed.) or Valor Eccles. temp. H. VIII. ii. 217.—The signature and seal appended to the letter are copied from the original, which is in the possession of Mr. Pickering.

† It seems, from an elaborate pedigree in Browne Willis's Bucks. Geneal. MS. 8. foll. 32 and 81, that Roger Duncombe, one of this family, married Cicely Conquest, May 24: 1563:—This might be the "Cecilia Conquest" who was baptized at H. Conquest Febr. 26: 1539: (old Reg. at H. C.) and who would probably be King's great-Aunt.

to serve y^u in the last, y^u must accept this pledge of my affection. I was not unmindfull of y^r message to my Cosen Duncumbe. Had S^r Rob^t Heathe kept his resolution, w^{ch} failed, you showld have understood more of a willingness to embrace y^r motion. S^r my deceased brother possessed a faire roome in y^r opinion. If y^u please to allow mee his successour, I shall study wayes to declare myself y^r affectionate frend and Servant,

Hen: King.

" London,
Dec. 13, 1639.

" My service to Mrs. Powell and all y^{rs}.

" TO MY NOBLE AND MUCH ESTEEMED
FRIEND
MR. POWELL AT FOSTELL
PRESENT THIS."



King was elevated to the see of Chichester when he had held his Deanery for just three years; but he received a crozier which would have been altogether powerless, even if it had been confided to far firmer hands. He and Dr. Winniffe were consecrated to the Bishoprics of Chichester and Lincoln on the sixth of February, 1641-2: *—the very day after that on which

* "Die dominico sexto vizt. die mensis Februarii anno dñi juxta &c. 1641 coram Reverendis in Christo patribus Dñis Gulielmo London: Waltero Winton: Johanne Roffen: et Johanne Wigorn: in capellâ sive oratorio præfati reverendi patris Gulielmi Fulham," &c. *Reg. Laud.* foll. 84 and 92. Mr. Maitland, to whom I am indebted for this extract from the original record, states, that so far as he sees, "the time, place, and persons consecrating were the same," i: e: for both King and Winniffe; and so they are given in Mr. Percival's List of English Consec. No. 200 and 201. (2nd ed.)—Richardson fixes Winniffe's Consecration on Feb. 6: and King's on Feb. 16: (Edit. of

the Lords had at last consented to pass the Bill for depriving the Bishops of their Votes in the Upper House. Yet the recollection of what three of them had witnessed on the preceding day,* would be but one of the many causes for sorrowful foreboding which would occupy the thoughts of the four Prelates who met at Fulham to officiate at their Consecration; for the evil days were now close at hand;—Strafford had already fallen;—Laud was waiting, in confinement, for the sentence, which nothing but the superior expediency of other crimes could have so long delayed;—and twelve of his Brethren had just been sent to share in his imprisonment, for protesting, most legally, if not most wisely, against the violence by which they were debarred from the exercise of their rights as Peers. Nor were the circumstances which led to King's election of such a nature, as to lessen the anxiety which he would himself experience, when he entered on his dangerous office. Of these it will be needful to give a brief account.

Godw. pp. 303, 515.) but Wood and Le Neve, who are followed by all the Biographers of King, have erred still more widely; for they have placed King's Consecr. on Dec. 19: 1641: (A. O. iii. 839. Le Neve. *Fasti*, p. 59. Archb. of Cant. p. 133. Wood seems to have transferred the date, as well as the language which he employs, from his account of Dr. Prideaux. A. O. iii. 266.) The date of Rous's speech, which is described below, would have been sufficient in itself to set this account aside. King was succeeded in the Deanery of Rochester by Dr. Turner, who was installed Feb. 26: 1641-2: (W. *Fast.* i. 472. Newc. i. 115.) in the Preb. of St. Paul's, by Dr. Steuart, Mar. 15: 1641-2: (A. O. iii. 298, 842. Newc. i. 197.) in the sinecure Rectory of Fulham by Howell, afterwards Bp. of Bristol, Mar. 25: 1642: (A. O. iv. 805. Newc. i. 606.) and in the Archd. of Colchester by Josias Shute, Apr. 15: 1642: (Newc. i. 92. Some of these references to Wood relate to Kennet's notes.) The Canonry of Ch. Ch. was given to Morley, who deserved it better than any man in England, by a grant dated Feb. 15: The Royal appointment of Turner was dated Feb. 16: that of Steuart, Mar. 9: and that of Howell, Mar. 21: (Rymer's *Fœdera*, xx. 519.)

* The Bishops of Winchester (Curle), Rochester (Warner), and Worcester (Prideaux), had expressed a vain dissent from the Bill of Feb. 5: See Cobbett's *Parl. Hist.* ii. 1077.

Shortly after the opening of the Long Parliament, (Nov. 3 : 1640 :) five sees were vacant ; that of York, by the death of Dr. Richard Neile, Oct. 31 : 1640 ; that of Oxford, by the death of Dr. John Bancroft, in February, 1640-1 ; that of Norwich, by the death of Dr. Richard Montague, April 13 : 1641 ; that of Salisbury, by the death of Dr. John Davenant, on the 20th of the same month ; and that of Worcester by the death of Dr. John Thornborough, in the month of July.* At this time, every vote in the Upper House was of the utmost consequence ; and the Parliament-party, on their side, were quite as much alive to the importance of retarding the new appointments, as the King and his advisers were on theirs, to the necessity of completing them with the least possible delay.† It was therefore proposed, in the Lower House, on Friday the 29th of October, "that a conference shall be had with the Lords, to desire them to join with this House, in a petition to his Majesty, to stay the making of these five Bishops, until farther consideration be had by both Houses." The question was carried in the affirmative by a majority of 71 over 53, and 19 persons were appointed as a Committee to prepare the heads for such a Conference.‡ On the following Monday, Nov. 1 : this Committee was increased by the addition of four new Members ;§ but the report of the Irish Re-

* On these dates, see Richardson's Edit: of Godw. and Le Neve's Fasti, under the respective sees.

† See especially the letters which passed between Sir E. Nicholas and the King, printed in the second volume of Evelyn's Memoirs. When Nicholas informed the King of the Committee of Oct. 29: the answer was, "On the contraire I command you to take order that these Billes [the Congès D'Elire] bee expedited that they [the new Bps.] may with all possible diligence attend the Parliament." p. 50. Cf. p. 54.

‡ Journals of the House of Commons, vol. II. p. 298. For other accounts (told with some remarkable variations) see Nicholas's Letters, l. l. Clarendon, i. 240. Foulis's Hist. of the Wicked Plots and Conspiracies of our Pretended Saints, p. 90. (1662.)

§ Journals, vol. II. p. 300.

bellion, which was communicated to the House on the same day, appears to have called away their attention to matters of more urgent necessity.

The measures, however, which were requisite for the filling up of the five vacancies had been already taken. Before the King left London for Edinburgh on the tenth of August, he had held consultations with Bishop Juxon preparatory to the choice of men, who should be most fitted, at such a crisis, for advancement to the vacant sees; and when he was reminded of the subject in the letters of the secretary Nicholas, he required the notes which had been previously made to be forwarded to him in Scotland.* They were enclosed on the 5th of October, under which date Nicholas informed the King, "his Lo^p [Juxon] alsoe entreated me to acquaint yo^r M^{tie} that y^e party whome you had in yo^r thoughts for y^e B^prick of Chichester desires to be spared for that place, if yo^r Ma^{tie} soe please, & at yo^r returne he will acquaint yo^r Ma^{tie} wth y^e reason of it." The King's apostyle on this passage is dated Octob. 12: "I returne heerewith to the B. of London, not onlie his noats, but also how all the voide Bish. ar to bee filled in a noate aparte, all wth my owen hand; wherein you ar to obserue two things to him; first, that I haue altered somewhat frome my former

* On Sept. 19: 1641: Nicholas recommends the King, as the easiest way to put down the cry of Popery, to confer "such B^pricks and eccles^eall dignities as are now voyde vpon persons, of whome there is not the least suspic^on of favouring the Popish partie, such as may be Dr. Prideaux, Bromwich, Gouge, Mr. Shute, & y^e like, if they will in these tymes accept of such p^eferm^{ts}," &c. The King, in his apostyle dated Sept. 26: adds the name of Brownrigg, and directs that the Bp. of London (Juxon) shall send him "a List of all the vacant Bishobricks, & those notes w^{ch} he & I made concerning the filling of those places." pp. 21, 22. On Oct. 3: Nicholas again presses the subject, in the strongest language—and the King answers (Oct. 9:) "I dout not but in this to giue good satisfaction." p. 29.

thoughts, to satisfie the tymes, & yet I hope that I haue not disserued my selfe in my elections : secondly, that in filling the Bish. I haue voided 3 Deaneries, to witt Westminster, St. Paules, & *Rochester*, w'ch I haue not thought fitt to fill, untill my returne, because I am not yet well resolved in anie of them ; onlie I intend (if the tymes will suffer it) to giue that of Westminster to him, that I intend it should haue been B. of *Chicester*." *

We learn, from these extracts, that the King determined on elevating Henry King to the see of Chichester about the 12th of October, for it was by his advancement that the Deanery of Rochester would become void. The person who was originally designed for this Bishopric would probably be Dr. Steuart ; but the King's intention of presenting him to the Deanery of Westminster was defeated by the necessity of completing the conciliatory measure which raised Williams to the Archbishopric of York, by allowing him to hold that Deanery in commendam for three years longer.† When he resigned it to the King in Oxford on the expiration of that term, in 1644, Dr. Steuart was appointed his successor.‡—The proceedings in the House of Commons, on Oct. 29 : and Nov. 1 : which have been already mentioned, and of which immediate information was given to the King, only served to render him still

* Letters in Evelyn's Mem. II. ii. 31, 32.

† See Hacket's Life of Williams, P. ii. pp. 90. 167. Heylin's Exam. Histor. p. 190. and Le Neve.

‡ See Heylin, l. i. &c. There is a great deal of confusion here, because so many appointments at that time could never be completed. Dr. Steuart's character adds to the probability that he was the person of whom the Letters speak ; as well as the circumstance, that he certainly succeeded King in his Preb. (See Note on p. xl.) and that some say he was actually made Dean of St. Paul's on Winniffe's elevation. (So Kennet in Wood, A. O. iii. 296. Newcourt says he was only nominated, but never elected. i. 52. 197. and so Le Neve, Fasti, p. 183. Cf. p. 365. Walker can make nothing of it. ii. 4. 48. 89.) Dr. Earle was not Dean of Westminster till after the Restoration.

more anxious to hasten the appointment of these new spiritual Peers.*

Four of the original Vacancies were filled up by translation; viz: Oxford, by Skinner, Bishop of Bristol;—Salisbury, by Duppa, Bishop of Chichester; †—York, by Williams, Bishop of Lincoln;—and Norwich, by Hall, Bishop of Exeter. ‡ It will be seen from the Notes, that these changes were all made before the middle of December. The five sees still vacant were therefore those of Bristol, Worcester, Lincoln, Chichester, and Exeter. It is certain that the King did his part to expedite the appointments of the new Bishops; but from the various hindrances which occurred, the completion of three out of the five, and that of King's amongst them, was delayed for a considerable time. The other two new Bishops had however been consecrated before the 30th of December, on which day Francis Rous, afterwards the illegal Provost of Eton, who had been very active on occasion of the Committee of prevention, delivered a speech in the Commons' House "in opposition of the making of Doctor

* See the note above, p. xli.—For the details of such elections, &c. as are named by Nicholas, see pp. 46, 63, 64. (where the Editor's mistake in his note seems to have arisen from his confounding the *Congé d'Elire*, or license to elect, there called a warrant, with the Royal Confirmation of the Election,) and 76.

† *Congé d'Elire* for Bp. of Oxford, Nov. 11. Royal assent to Skinner's Election, Nov. 29: Temporalities restored, Dec. 28: See Rymer, xx. 515.—*Congé d'Elire* for Bp. of Salisbury, Nov. 26: Royal assent to Duppa's Election, Dec. 11: Temporalities restored, Dec. 20: Ib.—Rymer only gives an account of four of these appointments, viz. those of Skinner, Prideaux, Duppa, and Winniffe.—The common authorities are very incorrect in the case of Skinner; and some of them even place his translation in 1640.

‡ On Hall's tr. (Dec. 16:) see Richardson's *Godw.* p. 444. *Le Neve, Fasti*, p. 213. (Elected Nov. 15:) On that of Williams, (Dec. 4:) Richardson, p. 713. *Le Neve, Fasti*, pp. 142. 311. 365. The same account is given in his *Archb. of York*, p. 193; and on p. 214, "An. 1642, June 27. his Majesty being then at York, our Archbishop [Williams] in Person was intronized in his own Cathedral."

Winniff, Doctor *Holsworth*, Doctor *King*, Bishops (lately elected by his Majesty) till a settled Government in Religion be established in this Kingdome.* Of the two whom he describes as having been already "made and consecrated" one was the well-known Dr. John Prideaux, Rector of Exeter College, and Regius Professor of Divinity in Oxford, who was consecrated to the see of Worcester on the 19th of the same December.† The other was probably Dr. Thomas Westfield, Archdeacon of St. Alban's, who was made Bishop of Bristol, although there are no records to determine the exact date of his consecration.‡ "Dr. Holsworth" must be the same who died Dean of Worcester in August 1649, and who had refused to be raised to the Episcopal bench at all.§

King, Dean of Rochester, and Winniffe, Dean of St. Paul's, were consecrated at Fulham, to the sees of Chi-

* The speech was printed in 1642, in one sheet 4to. There are copies of it in the Bodleian, and in the Library of Lincoln College. It is inserted (with some variations,) in the Parl. Hist. "from a MS. purchased at the sale of the Harleyan Library. It is not in any of the Collectors of these times." (Old P. H. ii. 145-149. Cobbet's, ii. 998—1001.) Wood describes it with the addition of Dr. Prideaux's name; (A. O. iii. 468.) but there are many reasons which force us to consider this erroneous.

† See Percival's List, No. 199; (2^d edit.) and Richardson's Godw. p. 473. The Congè d' Elire was dated Nov. 11: Election, Nov. 22: Royal assent, Nov. 30: Temporalities restored, Jan. 7: See Rymer, x. 515. Cf. Wood's A. O. iii. 266.

‡ In Mr. Percival's List, he is arranged *after* Winniffe and King. (No. 202). But he is the only other new Bishop whose consecration does not fall later than the date of Rous's speech. Le Neve says, (Fasti, p. 49, 1716) that he was not enthronized till June 28, 1642: but the analogy of Williams shews that this is no certain argument at such a time. In another work, (Archb. Cant. p. 133. 1720.) Le Neve seems to imply, that Westfield was consecrated "in or about June," in 1641, at which time the see of Bristol was not vacant. Perhaps an opposite argument might be drawn from Lloyd's saying that *Bristol* was the see which Holdsworth declined; (p. 459.) and therefore Bristol could not be filled up before Dec. 30: but it does not seem sufficient to set the other aside.—It is worth mentioning, that Lloyd quotes Bishop King as saying that Westfield was "born an Orator." p. 303.

§ See the references in Walker, Suff. of Cl. ii. p. 79.

chester and Lincoln, on the sixth of February, 1641-2, by Bishops Juxon, Curl, Warner, and Prideaux.* The see of Exeter was not filled up till the 15th of May, 1642, when King was one of the Bishops who consecrated for that vacancy Dr. Ralph Brownrigg, the Master of St. Catherine's Hall.† — This long series of changes was closed by the presentation of Archbishop Usher, who had fled from Ireland on the outbreak of the Rebellion, to the see of Carlisle, which was vacant by the death of Dr. Barnabas Potter, in January, 1641-2.‡

This detail, although it may seem too minute, was absolutely necessary, in a case where praise and blame have been generally awarded to the whole set of appointments, rather than to the separate individuals who were thus promoted.§ It must have been a matter of the utmost difficulty to fix on persons in whom neither party would see reason for complaint; and doubtless there were some points in the list of promotions which would be viewed

* This date has been already considered. See above, p. xxxix. note. The Congè d' Elire for Lincoln was dated Dec. 17: Royal assent to Winniffe's Election, Jan. 21: Temporalities restored, Feb. 19: Rymer, i. l.

† Percival's List, No. 203. Rich. Godw. p. 420. He was elected Mar. 31. 1642, and enthronized June 1. Walker, ii. 23. Le Neve. p. 84.

‡ The grant was dated Feb. 16. See note in Wood, A. O. iv. 799. Rich. Godw. p. 772. Le Neve, p. 335.

§ The accounts of Fuller and Lloyd, who attempt to be more particular, are not of sufficient authority to form an exception. Ch. Hist. B. xi. p. 194. (The statement of the circumstances of the various Bishops on that page, and before, on p. 186, is very vague and erroneous.) Lloyd's Mem. p. 302. Part of what they say of King has been quoted above; (p. xxiii. note.) we may add, that Lloyd tells us King was chosen "for his general accomplishments as an obliging Gentleman, a great Scholar, a devout Christian, an incomparable Preacher, a Generous, Liberal, and Hospitable Clergy-man," &c.—All this is nearly what we should have looked for;—certainly it is more likely than Wood's "puritanically affected."—And Echard seems to have given a faithful copy of the old accounts, when he says, that Charles was anxious to choose "Persons of his avow'd Temper and Moderation." Hist. Engl. iii. 245.

with suspicion by many, who would not mar, by specific exceptions, the general approbation which it could justly claim. But we find that contemporary writers, who held the most opposite opinions on every other subject, were willing to unite in bearing testimony to the judgment which had been displayed throughout by the King and his advisers. Thus, on the one side, Clarendon tells us, that the new Bishops "were all of great Eminency in the Church; frequent Preachers; and not a man to whom the Faults of the Then Governing Clergy were imputed, or against whom the least Objection could be made."* And Heylin, extending his remarks to those who had been raised to more important sees, says that they were "all of them of good parts and merit; and under some especial Character of esteem and favour in the eyes of the People, though some of them declined afterwards from their former height."† On the other side, Rous, in his speech of Dec. 30: is exceedingly careful to assure his hearers, that his objections to the consecration of Winniffe, King, and Holdsworth, were dedicated exclusively to the benefit of Episcopacy itself, and had no reference whatever to the character of any one of the three. — "I desire, Mr. Speaker, not to be misconceived in this my speech concerning the stay of making these Bishops yet unconsecrated. I speake not against their uncapablenesse or unworthnesse of such places of Government, but that they are as able and fit for the same as any other; But the intent of my speech and humble motion is, that only for the reasons before specified, they may not yet be made and Consecrated, till such time as all things for the well Government of the Church be fully concluded and settled."‡

* Hist. Reb. i. 239.

† Life of Laud, p. 497.

‡ P. 5. So also on p. 2. "I speak not with an intent you should conceive that I reflect any ways upon the persons of any of these

As it was very obvious that the King desired to fill up the ranks of the Hierarchy without giving any more offence than he could help to those who held it in abhorrence, and who were then daily gathering strength, it was commonly believed, that those men whom he promoted at the present crisis must have been chosen, because they were less opposed than others of the clergy to the popular principles of the day. In two or three cases, there were some grounds for such a charge, and hence it was at once extended to the rest. I cannot discover that the supposed Puritanism of Bishop Henry King, which is mentioned by Wood, and which has been repeated, with considerable exaggeration, by several modern authors, rests on any better evidence than some conjecture of the kind. Certainly his own writings, to which an appeal has been sometimes made, are marked by no traces of such a disposition. Thus his Sermon in defence of his father, although it is professedly directed against certain English members of the Church of Rome, opens with a vigorous attack on that excessive love for Sermons, which formed one of the strongest characteristics of the Puritanic party ; *—and

that are elected and made ;" and again, " for new Bishops to be made (although perchance men of great Learning and Judgment,)" &c. p. 3.

* " There are many now adaies who neuer thinke they haue preaching enough : but as exquisite gluttons lay all markets for fare, so doe they lay all Churches where there is any suspicion of a Sermon, and all is ἐστιάζειν τὴν ἀκοήν, to glut their eares . . . I wish there were more practising, on conditiō there were lesse preaching," &c. (Serm. on Nov. 25: 1621: p. 3.) Next he speaks more distinctly of those who " presume so far vpon their acquaintance with the Pulpit, that they will venter vpon an Exposition, or vndertake to manage a long vnweildy prayer conceiued on the sudden, though not so suddenly vttered ;" and after using still stronger language, and then guarding against misapprehension by asserting that he only strikes " at the abuse," he concludes the section with words similar to those he had employed before ; " a little lesse preaching, and some more praying, would doe well : For so they might gaine more time, and obtain a better faculty for the *remembering* of what they learne." (1b. pp. 4—7.)

his largest work begins, in like manner, with an energetic defence of forms of prayer.* It is true that the injustice with which his father's memory had been treated caused him to use somewhat harsher language than was either needful or decorous whenever he happened to be speaking against any Romish error; but both those of his publications which preceded the Rebellion, and those which were produced at a subsequent period, contain abundant evidence, that his Will, which was written in the very depth of his affliction, expresses the opinion which he always maintained; and that he regarded Puritanism, on the one hand, as being no less "dangerous" an "extreme" than Popery on the other.

About the same time when he was made Bishop of Chichester, King was presented to the rich Rectory of Petworth in Sussex, which had been held *in commendam* with the see of Chichester by his immediate predecessors, Montague and Duppa;† and as the living was in the gift of the crown, the continuance of the favour in the case of King may perhaps form some slight argument to prove, that Charles had not committed an act at

* "It is a disease reigning in many now a daies to affect sudden conceptions of Religion better than mature births," &c. (See Exp. on Lord's Prayer, pp. 16—22:) and again as to *short* prayers, "I know many there be, who deride our short prayers; and Cartwright scoffingly termes our Collects, *Shreds*: but if they be shreds, they are such as haue more worth in them, than a whole peece of their vneuen, ill-spunne meditations, that follow his Tenets." (Ib. p. 23.) I have been unable to meet with his Sermon preached "on his Majesty's Inauguration," 1640; (Wood, A. O. iii. 840.) which, from its nearness to the period when he was made a Bishop, would have afforded the best evidence of his opinions at the time.

† See Cartwright's Hist. of Rape of Arundel, p. 335. The Royal grant for King was dated Jan. 18: at which time the see of Chichester was vacant. Rymer, xx. 520. Wood may perhaps have been aware of the circumstances under which Duppa received this Rectory, (A. O. iii. 542.) but Walker bides it very completely. (ii. 62.) Walker mentions that King was Rector of Petworth (ii. 11. 424.) It is not named among his preferments as they are stated by Wood. (A. O. iii. 839.)

all repugnant to his feelings, when he raised him to the Episcopal bench; for it can scarcely be imagined, that, even if King had been really promoted as a measure of conciliation, he was of sufficient importance to make it needful to enhance the value of the royal gift, by any such addition as Williams had required. His curate at this place was Oliver Whitby, who, "being a Loyalist, was often in danger of his Life by the Fanaticks; one of which shot at him with a Pistol, while he was preaching in Petworth-Pulpit, but missed him; upon which, to avoid further Danger, he Escaped to a Poor House nigh Petworth, and lived there six Months Privately, but being Discovered by the Rebels, he was forced to take his Lodging several Days in a Hollow Tree, which the Old-woman had shewed him, and there Fed by her a long Time, on a Pretence of her going to gather Wood. He lived in great Want till the Restoration, and was then Preferred in Chichester-Church."* Bishop King was deprived of this living in 1643, and the parliament gave the preferment to the notorious Francis Cheynell.†

Whatever the Puritans thought of King while he was only a private Clergyman, it is satisfactory to find that his acceptance of a Bishopric forced him out of favour with unusual rapidity; for before that very year had closed, Vicars tells us that he thought him "a proud prelate, as all the rest are, and a most pragmaticall malignant against the parliament, as all his cater-capt com-

* Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 424. It is the same Whitby who wrote the Epitaph on Chillingworth. His name occurs among the witnesses to John King's Will.

† Cartwright, l. i. When Wood said that Cheynell was made "rector of the rich parsonage of Petworth in Sussex, in the place of an honest and loyal doctor ejected thence," (A. O. iii. 703.) he could not have known that the "honest and loyal doctor" was his "puritanically affected" Bishop King.—King's connection with Petworth would be an additional reason for his desire to befriend Lancelot Addison, who lived in the neighbourhood of that place. (A. O. iv. 518.)

panions also are."* The words are appended to the mention of his name in the list of the prisoners who were taken by Waller's army, when Chichester surrendered to the Parliament (Dec. 29 : 1642 :). It appears, from the statements in his Will, that King had resided in his Episcopal Palace during the few months which had then passed over since his consecration ; and we can gather, from that document, that he was not more fortunate than the other Bishops in the treatment he received from the rebel army, as he complains of the seizure of his Library "contrary to the condiçon and contracte of the Generall and Counsell of warre at the taking of that Cittie." In fact it is expressly stated, by the modern historian of Chichester, that "during the disastrous siege of Chichester, by Sir William Waller, his Cathedral was dilapidated, his palace and goods ransacked and destroyed, and his person treated with cruel indignity, by the fanatical soldiery." But when Mr. Dallaway proceeds to tell us, that "as an act of grace he was suffered to retire," &c. and "remained, without further molestation, till the restoration," he contradicts his own authority, Dr. Walker, who not only says, that in spite of his reputed Puritanism, he was "most Barbarously Treated by them," but adds, "nor was he suffered to live quietly at his Friend's House, (for sometime at least,) when they could discover him."† It was in his palace that Chillingworth was afterwards confined ; and Cheynell, who seized King's Rectory at Petworth, was the man who first persecuted him to death, and then insulted his memory at his grave.‡

King appears to have spent most of his exile, after he was freed from imprisonment, at the house of his brother-

* Quoted in Dallaway's Hist. of West Sussex, Chich. p. 18.

† Dallaway's Hist. of West Sussex ; Chich : p. 86. Walker's Suff. of the Clergy, ii. p. 11.

‡ Walker's Suff. of Cl. ii. 63. Wood, A. O. iii. 94.

in-law Sir Richard Hobart, of Langley, Bucks., who afforded refuge also to Dr. Philip King, and doubtless to many other members of the family, as we may infer from the number who were buried in Langley Church. The estates of the Bishop of Chichester were ordered to be "forthwith sequestrated," by a resolution of the House of Commons, June 27 : 1643 : and his petition for delay was summarily rejected on the 3rd of the following October.* It appears, however, that King had some friends in the Upper-House, who caused the petition which he presented to the Lords on the 28th of that month to be more graciously received.† Perhaps he might owe something to the Earl of Northumberland, with whom it is clear that he had some connection ;‡ and who was then present in the House ; but the resolution of the Peers probably had just as little weight in this case as it generally possessed.

The feelings with which he viewed the progress of the Rebellion may be discovered from various Poems in the present volume ;§ and still more from the Elegy which he wrote after the murder of King Charles, and which has not been reprinted, only on account of its excessive length. But the conclusion of it may be fitly cited here, especially as King's close friendship with Bishop Duppa,

* Journals of H. of Commons. iii. 148. 262.

† Journals of Lords. vi. 282-3.

‡ See his Will, App. C. § II. The verses on the death of Lady Stanhope (reprinted in this volume, pp. 96-98.) may indicate the same acquaintance ; though he would have known her from her husband's affinity to the family at Boughton-Malherbe, to which his friend Sir Henry Wotton had promised to introduce him. See above, p. xxxii. and Cf. Not. p. 202.

§ See the Elegies on Lord Essex, Mr. Edward Holt, and Lisle and Lucas ; pp. 80-95 and 105-6 in this volume. King seems to have written *two* Elegies on the death of King Charles, of which a fuller account is given in App. E. § III. The present quotation is taken from that which was originally printed in a 4to pamphlet, and was afterwards reprinted in 12mo, and bound up with the copies of his Poems which have the title-page of 1664.

and his intimate knowledge of the King himself, render it an important addition to the passages which have been collected by Dr. Wordsworth with so much industry, to shew the unhesitating confidence with which the *Εἰκὼν βασιλική* was received at the time of its publication by those who were most able to pass judgment on it. It appears also to come nearer to the time of the King's death, than any of the merely *collateral* evidences which Dr. W. has compiled ; * for his first quotation, with the exception of the notice from Clement Walker, which falls still later, bears the date of May 17 : 1649 : and King's Poem is dated " From my sad Retirement, March 11. 1648[-9]."

" With this† Encircled in that radiant Sphear,
Where thy black Murtherers must ne'r appear ;
Thou from th' enthroned Martyrs Blood-stain'd Line
Dost in thy Virtues bright Example shine.
And when thy Darted Beam from the moist Sky
Nightly salutes thy grieving Peoples Eye,
Thou, like some Warning Light, rais'd by our fears,
Shalt both provoke and still supply our Tears,
Till the *Great Prophet*, wak'd from his long Sleep,
Again bids *Sion* for *Josiah* weep :
That all Successions by a *firm Decree*
May teach their Children to Lament for Thee.

" Beyond these Mournfull Rites, there is no Art
Or Cost can *Thee* preserve. Thy better Part
Lives in despite of Death, and will endure
Kept safe in thy Unpattern'd *Portraicture* :
Which, though in Paper drawn by thine own Hand,
Shall longer than *Corinthian-Marble* stand,
Or Iron Sculptures : There thy matchless Pen
Speaks Thee the *Best of Kings as Best of Men* :
Be this Thy *Epitaph* ; for This alone
Deserves to carry Thy Inscription.
And 'tis but modest Truth : (so may I thrive,
As, not to please the Best of thine Alive,
Or flatter my *Dead Master*, here would I
Pay my last Duty in a Glorious Lye)

* " Who wrote, &c." pp. 104-110. Of course I am not speaking of the *directer* proofs.

† The preceding line is,

" Lifted Him up to His *Eternal Crown*."

In that *Admired Piece* the World may read
Thy Virtues and Misfortunes Storied;
Which bear such curious Mixture, Men must doubt
Whether Thou *Wiser* wert or *more Devout*.

"There live, Blest Relick of a Saint-like mind,
With Honours endless, as Thy Peace, Enshrin'd;
Whilst we, divided by that Bloody Cloud,
Whose purple Mists Thy Murther'd Body shroud,
Here stay behind at gaze: Apt for Thy sake
Unruly murmurs now 'gainst Heav'n to make,
Which binds us to Live well, yet gives no Fence
To Guard her dearest Sons from Violence.
But He whose Trump proclaims, *Revenge is mine*,
Bids us our Sorrow by our Hope confine,
And reconcile our *Reason* to our *Faith*,
Which in thy Ruine such Conclusions* hath;
It dares Conclude, God does not keep His Word,
If *Zimri dye in Peace that slew his Lord*."
(Pp. 18, 19. 4to edit.—pp. 37, 38. edit. 1664.)

We might have compared with these lines some passages in the Sermons which King published after the Restoration;† but the unexpected length to which these Notices have already been extended compels me (though most unwillingly) to pass them by.

The first edition of King's Metrical Version of the Psalms was published in 1651. He has himself given us a full account of the motives which induced him to undertake this task, in the letter which he addressed to Archbishop Usher, (dated Langley-Place, Oct. 30: 1651 :) and in the Preface which he prefixed to the Translation. As both of these are reprinted in this volume, it is needless to say more upon the subject here.‡

* In a copy of the 4to edit. which is now before me, this word is altered in an old hand to "Concussions."

† There is one passage especially in which King bears similar testimony on the subject of the *Elk. βαρ.* in his Anniv. Sermon for Jan. 30: printed in 1665; (p. 34.) where Milton is vigorously assaulted. Some paragraphs of the Sermon on Bp. Duppa's death would form a good parallel to the latter part of the quotation which is given above. See pp: 23—31.

‡ See pp. 133-140; and compare the Notes at the End. A more ample account of this publication is given in Appendix E. § IV.

Shortly after this period, King retired to Richkings, a house not far from Langley, which was then in the possession of Lady Salter, who is said to have been the sister of Bishop Duppa.* (This must be the same place which passed successively into the hands of Lord Bathurst, and the Duchess of Somerset, and which is much better known to us by the name of Percy-Lodge.) In this house many members of King's family found a refuge, so that they constituted a kind of little College there, in which the Ritual of the Church continued to be used, till even that was no longer possible. It also gave shelter to the ever-memorable John Hales of Eton, who acted as the Chaplain of their small Society. Hales, who was "one of the least men in the kingdom, and one of the greatest scholars in Europe,"† had "stayd in his Fellowship, refusing the Couenant, nor otherwise complying in anything with the Times, and was put out for refusing the Engagement."‡ The Engagement, which all were compelled to sign who meant to retain any office in church or state, and which set forth,

* Wood says that she was "sister, if I mistake not, to Dr. Duppa bishop of Sarum." (A. O. iii. 411.) Some M. I. relating to this family were copied by Browne Willis from the parish Church of Iver; (Rawl. MSS. B. 263. foll. 485, 491.) but none of them will apply to this Lady Salter. Lady Mary Salter, wife of Sir William Salter, one of his Maj. Carvers in Ord. died April 24: 1631: æt. 30. (elsewhere, Willis calls it 1613. MS. 8. fol. 26.) and perhaps the Lady Salter named above might be a second wife of this Sir William. Another M. I., dated 1648, preserves the memory of Sir Edward Salter, who was "Full fortie yeares a Carver to two Kings," (viz. Ja. I. & Ch. I.) and of "Dame Urseley his wife." It appears that he lived to the age of nearly a hundred years, of which

"He and his Lady three score years and three
In Wedlock spent."

† Clar. Life, i. 62. (ed. 1827.)

‡ Letter of N. Ingelo to Mr. Marriott, preserved in Fulman's MSS. vol. xii. foll. 81, 82. This letter is printed entire in the Gen. Dict. viii. 236. Art. *John Pearson*; and part of it in the App. to Sir H. Nicolas's Life of Walton, pp. cliv. clv. It is only dated "Octob. 29." but was probably written about 1673 or-5.

that the person signing would be faithful to the Government Established without King or House of Peers, passed into a bill in 1649. Hales did not come to Richkings till about a year after his Fellowship at Eton was taken from him, and it is said that, on his arrival, he found Bishop King already there; * but the accounts do not seem to have been drawn up with much exactness, for we have seen that King was at Langley in October, 1651. Wood says that Hales had accepted the office of tutor to Lady Salter's son, with a salary of £25 a year, though he had refused a similar offer from "one of the Sedleian family of Kent," where he would have had "an allowance of £100 per an: the keeping of two horses and a servant's diet."† He appears to have remained at Richkings till the date of Cromwell's Declaration against harbouring "Malignants," Nov. 24: 1655: ‡ and having then retired to the cottage of an old servant at Windsor, he died there May 19: 1656.

It is to be regretted that we know so little about the family which gave a home to such a company of friends; but even their names have not been recorded with so much clearness as to leave us no room for doubts. Thus Walton says that Lady Salter's "Husbands name was Sr Willia, her sons name Emund, but" (the sentence is left imperfect.) § In Hales's Will he leaves most of his

* Thus Ingelo's Letter; "Mr Hales went to the Lady Salters sometime after Bpp. King, and about a year after his Ejection from the College."

† Wood, A. O. iii. 411. Cf. Walker, Suff. of Clergy, ii. 94.

‡ See Walker, i. 194-5. His doubt about Faringdon is removed by a passage in N. Ingelo's letter; "The same order wch carried Mr. Farrington from his preaching [the word is very badly written, but *sic* in Gen. D.] in Londō removed Mr Hales frō the Lady Salters. He affirming that he would be gone lest he should mischief his Friends."

§ In the letter from which an extract is given in the notes, pp. 174-5. A MS. copy of Hales's Will is contained in Fulman's MSS. vol. xii. fol. 86. and it is printed in Gen. Dic. viii.

Books to his "most deservedly beloved freind *William Salter* of *Richkings Esq.*:" and also five pounds to buy him "a faire Seale Ring of Gold engraven with his Armes & Hatchm^o. doubled & mantled to p^rserve the memory of a poore deceased ffreind." It has generally been supposed that Hales is here referring to the son, in which case Walton would be wrong; but the language seems scarcely such as Hales would have used in reference to a youth who had been his pupil only a year or two before, especially as Wood says, that "he [the pupil] being somewhat blockishly inclined, Hales could do nothing upon him."—Yet it can scarcely be doubted that William Salter, the father, was knighted some time before the Rebellion.* The circumstance that Hales "did in his sicknes (which was not long†) declare his beleife to his pupell, the lady Salters son, which he tooke in writing from his owne mouth," is no certain proof that Wood has described him wrongly; for Hales might be led to employ him rather from necessity than from choice.

King's Will, which is dated July 14: 1653: might have been expected to throw some light on the nature of his connection with this Society at Richkings; but it is remarkable, that although it would be written during the

236; and Biogr. Brit. Art. *John Hales*, Note R. The authorities for Walton's account may be seen in the letters from Fulman's MSS. printed by Sir H. Nicolas, *Life of Walton*, pp. lxxix, lxxx, and clii-cliv.

* See note on p. lv. One "*William Salter of Ritchking, Bucks.*" was knighted Nov. 2: 1628. See Walkley's *New Catal. &c.* p. 124. 1658.

† "He was not long sick, about a fortnight, and then not very ill, but discoursed," &c. N. Ingelo's Letter.—Walton's letter (from which the extract in the text is taken) is dated Oct. 20: 1673, and young Salter, who had given him the account, was then dead. Walton *thinks* Lady Salter once told him that she had the record of Hales's creed;—and perhaps it might be that "Confession of the Trinity" which was inserted in the second edit. of Hales's *Golden Remains*. (1673. pp. 257-8.)—It should be stated that Wood expressly calls the pupil "*Will. Salter.*"

very time which he is said to have spent there, it contains no mention either of John Hales himself or of any member of the family of Salter. In every other respect, it is a most curious document,—whether we regard it as a record of the feelings with which King sustained the losses and injuries he had received, or as a memorial of many of his nearest friends. It is evident, from the amount of the Legacies bequeathed in it, and especially from the apparent uncertainty of the property on which some of them are charged, that he does not at all overstate the matter, when he speaks of all he could then leave behind him as the mere “rags” and remnants of his former estates.

The larger MS. volume of his Poems contains a sermon preached at the Funeral of the Countess of Leinster, who was buried at Malpas in Cheshire, on the third of July, 1657. If it were certain that this is one of King's genuine productions, it would prove, that some part of his exile was passed at a considerable distance from the neighbourhood of Windsor, where he was more commonly to be found; for the Eulogist of Lady Leinster, whoever he might be, must have spent some time in the neighbourhood of her seat at Malpas, as he speaks of his “owne obligations to her pretious memory, from whom [he] receiued soe greate encouragment in the Worke of [his] Ministry;” and says, “I must needes professe I neuer proposed that obiect of Charity to her, that my desires returned emptye,” &c.* But there is one circumstance especially which makes it very doubtful whether the Sermon could have been composed or preached by King. In the

* The rest of this passage is quoted among the Notes, pp. 203-4, and the other extracts which are there printed appear to confirm the statement made above.—King's Sermon on Nov. 25: 1621: is obviously no exception to the assertion made in that which he preached on Duppa's death; for it was no regular “Funeral Sermon,” nor had he read the service over his father, which duty had been discharged by Bishop Morton. See above, p. xxviii, note. and App. B.

Sermon which he delivered five years later, at the funeral of Bishop Duppa, he tells us, "I confess My self an ill Herald, and unversed in These Displayes, It being *the first time* which brought me to perform this Office for the Dead; And if God so pleas'd, I wish from my Soul I might have missed it now." (P. 32.) This passage would scarcely have been written, if King had preached at "the solemne Funeralls" of Lady Leinster; and the improbability is considerably encreased by several passages in the MS. sermon;—e. g. "my inclination *and custome* hath euer beene, rather to bee penurious and sparinge, then copious and abounding in discourses of this nature," &c. (fol. 223.) and so the preacher had said just before, "If I can read any thinge of my selfe, it was neuer my delight *or practise* to Complement a Tombe, to Court a Sepulcher;"—remarks which would have been altogether inapplicable, unless the writer had possessed many opportunities of avoiding the fault which he disclaims.

The original edition of King's Poems was published in 1657; nor has it ever been reprinted until the present time, although copies are found with the dates of 1664 and 1700. In those which bear the last-named date, the Poems are attributed to no less a person than *Ben Jonson*.* This is an instance of a device which is not yet by any means forgotten or neglected, when the Proprietors of a book endeavour to pass off the remaining copies, by the attraction of a new title-page; for with the exception of that single leaf, and of 38 pages of supplementary Elegies which are commonly bound up with copies bearing the second date, these three "editions" are precisely the same. Even the Errata at the end remain unaltered, nor did any one ever think of correcting a misprint which occurs in that very list. But the person

* See a similar case, mentioned in the foot-note to p. 208 in this volume.

who attempted to obtain a sale for his copies by taking advantage of Ben Jonson's reputation, must have been not only unusually bold in his dishonesty, but singularly confident of the simplicity of his readers ;—the additional Elegies, indeed, which are so closely connected with the times of the Rebellion, were wisely cancelled ; but it was unlucky that the volume contained a tribute to the memory of Ben Jonson himself ; nor did it require much research to discover, that Jonson never had a sister named " Anne King,"—that he could not well have sung the praises of bravery exhibited at Edge-Hill,—and that Lady Rich, Lady Northumberland, and Lady Stanhope were all his survivors, the last for many years.* Besides all this, there is a total difference of style between Jonson and a writer so unequal to him as Bishop Henry King.

∖ The Poems were attributed, on their first appearance, to Dr. Philip King, the younger brother of the real author ; and were inserted under his name in the old Bodleian Catalogue.† Yet some of them had been in print, with either the name or the initials of Henry King, some years before this time ; for example,—the verses on Donne, among the Elegies on Donne's death, published with his Poems in 1633, and reprinted three times before 1657 ;‡—those on Gustavus Adolphus, in the Swedish Intelligencer, Part iii. 1633 ;—those on Jonson, in " Jonsonus Virbius," 1638 ;—and those addressed to George Sandys, in the

* See pp. 73, 52, 106, 76, 78, and 96 in this volume.

† Mr. Dallaway, who seems to have learnt this circumstance from Wood (A. O. iii. 841.) erroneously states, that " his Poems were first published *under the name* of Dr. Philip King," &c. (Chich. p. 85. note.) It is possible that the rumour to which Wood alludes might originate in the circumstance, that the publishers do not use the Episcopal title in addressing the author.—As to the Bodl. Cat., the error may be traced to the officious zeal of some contemporary book-buyer, who has written on the page of the Bodleian copy dated 1657, " by Phil : King : vid. p. 83." (I. e. the verses " To my Sister Anne King.")

‡ On these edit. see Bliss's Wood, A. O. ii. 503. The Poem was not added to Walton's Life of Donne till 1658.

same year. Detached poems contained in the same volume may frequently be met with in the MS. Miscellanies of the time, where they generally have the real author's name appended. The extract from a letter of James Howell's, which has been already cited, (above, p. xxxiv.) would seem to shew, that they had been partially collected at least twenty years before they were committed to the press. As new Poems were written from time to time, these collections would be gradually enlarged;* but the various pieces would also be distributed singly, and frequently without a name. While all this proves that Henry King must have been known as a Poet long before his Poems were published in 1657, it will also serve to explain how it might happen, both that pieces which he had written might be attributed to other authors, and that he might get the credit of some to which he had no real claim.

And there are several Poems in the collection of 1657, on which it would be possible to raise a doubt, whether they were really written by the author of the rest of the volume. In the Errata at the end of that edition, it is said of one piece, entitled "The Pink," that it was "never wrote by the Author of these Poems." It is mentioned elsewhere, that the verses on Lord Dorset's death have also been printed among Bishop Corbet's Poems, and that the piece on p. 19 of this edition, entitled "My Midnight Meditation," is found among Malone's MSS. with

* Both the MS. volumes of King's Poems which I have used appear to have been collected some time before 1657: for although the Elegy on Lady Leinster is found in the larger one, both it and the Sermon are written in a different hand from the rest of the volume. With this exception, the MS. contains none of the additional Elegies; nor has it the Elegies on Mrs. Kirk, Mr. E. Holt, and Lady Stanhope. The Malone MS. contains still fewer Poems, and has neither the Elegy on Jonson, nor that on Lady Rich. The imperfect state in which two of the Poems which are not reprinted in the present volume appear in both these MSS. would lead us to the same conclusion.

the signature of Dr. John King.* A Sonnet, commencing, "Dry those fair, those chrystal eyes," is assigned to Lord Pembroke in the posthumous collection of his Poems, (1660)† and in the same volume, another poem, also placed among King's, bears the initials of Sir Benjamin Rudyard.‡ Yet each of these pieces is contained in both the MS. volumes, as is also a single verse, beginning, "Like to the falling of a Starre," which occurs in the original edition of King, but which has not been reprinted in its proper place in this volume, because it is only one out of a great number of verses, all composed on exactly the same model, which are found among the works of several different writers; and as it is certain, from the strictness of the form, that many of these must have been mere imitations of some one man's work, we can scarcely venture to allow Bishop King the praise of producing the original type, especially as even this verse is inserted among the Poems of Francis Beaumont, the Dramatist. But the question is so intimately connected with Bishop King, that I have given in the Appendix (D) all these small pieces which have fallen in my way. Some additional remarks on the Elegies which were added to these Poems after the Restoration, will be found in App. E. § III.

* See pp. 61 and 172 in this volume.

† P. 91. King, pp. 18, 19. The verses are found in MS. Malone, 21. fol. 46, without a signature. They are quoted by Mr. Park as a favourable specimen of Lord Pembroke's Poetry. Edit. of Walpole's R. and N. Auth. ii. 268. Headley and Campbell have quoted them as King's.—As Pembroke's Poems were edited by Dr. Donne the younger, he may have inserted some of King's Poems amongst them by mistake; for his acquaintance with King would make such an accident very possible.—But the same circumstance might also be regarded as an argument against King's claims.

‡ Namely, "The Defence," p. 37, in King; p. 81, in Pemb. and Rud. It is printed without a name in Dalrymple's Coll. of Songs, 1796, p. 105, as from a MS. in Brit. Mus. A comparison of the three copies provides us with a curious collection of various readings.

As it is certain that Bishop Henry King continued, throughout the Rebellion, to employ the Church Ritual whenever it could possibly be used, even in the most dangerous point of ordination,* he was necessarily engaged in a plan for supplying the vacant Bishoprics which was agitated during the year 1659. When this scheme was originally proposed, ten only of the English Bishops remained alive, and the death of Bishop Brownrigg reduced their number to nine. The details of the various difficulties by which Barwick, and others, who were employed to consult with the Bishops on the readiest way of filling up their number, were retarded in the discharge of their commission, may be found elsewhere.† It will be sufficient to quote here the account which King himself has given of his own share in the undertaking.

“He [Duppa] was alwaies so faithfull to *God* in the service of *His Church* wherein He liv’d, that He never receded from His first Principles in any slackness either towards Hir *Doctrine* or Hir *Discipline*. Insomuch that His Sacred Majesty desirous to preserve the Succession of His *English Church*, & sensible of His *Bishops* Decay, Most whereof were Dead, & Those Few who remaind not likely to last long, was pleas’d to commit this Trust principally to His Solicitation. In discharge whereof how industrious He was, some who yet live know, and none better than My self, who was His only associate in several travels undertaken to bring it to effect.

“’Tis true, divers waies were propounded, yet all found dangerous, Under the Inquisition we then liv’d, both to the Undertakers and the Actors.

“His Majesty therefore at last thought of a safer & more certain Expedient, to call over to Him Two of the

* He ordained Dolben, afterwards Archbishop of York, in 1656. Kennet in Wood’s A. O. iv. 190. Cf. iv. 843. note.

† See Barwick’s Life, p. 198, &c. (Eng. Edit.)

remayning Bishops, who joyned to a worthy Prælate* residing with Him in His Exile might Cononically Consecrate some of Those eminently deserving Divines who then attended Him ; Thus Preserving the Order in a Few, untill God gave opportunity to fill up the other Vacancies.

“This desire was by a trusty Messenger sent over by His Majesty communicated only to Five ; whereof (I shall *not Magnifie my Office*† to say) My self was One, who in the integrity of my Conscience can profess that in the willing acceptance of this Summons I never declin’d any hazard when I might doe the King my Master or the Church Service. But great Age and greater Infirmary denying the concurrence of any One of the Rest (though otherwise most ready ‡) that designe fell : And God hath in the Miraculous Restoration of His Sacred Majesty Restor’d the Church to that Luster wherein (blessed be His Name) you now see it.

“He in whose presence I here stand bears me record, I mention not these Circumstances to any other End than my Sovereign’s Honour ; For it is not fit so meritorious an Act should be conceal’d and smothered, but that all might take notice how Carefull He was to Preserve and Support the Church, at that Time when in His Exil’d condition He could not well Support Himself.” (Serm. on Duppa’s death, 1662, pp. 41-43.)

Although some of the agents employed in furthering

* “ Bp. Bramhall now L. Primate of Armach.” (Side-note in orig.)

† “ Rom. 11. 31.” (lb. He means xi. 13.)

‡ We may infer from this, that Bishops Skinner and Brownrigg were certainly not among the five who are alluded to above. (Cf. Barwick’s Life, p. 218.) The five Bishops who took part in the first Consecration held after the Restoration, viz : that of Sheldon, Henchman, Morley, Sanderson, and Griffith, Oct. 28 : 1660 : were Duppa, Frewen, Wren, Warner, and King. See Mr. Percival’s List, p. 206. 2nd ed.

this design were men of great firmness and untiring energy, it is doubtful whether they would have been able to make head against the union of danger and timidity with which they had to contend;—but the Restoration at once removed their difficulties;—the surviving Bishops recovered their former sees;—some of them were immediately advanced to the higher posts which had become vacant during the Rebellion;—and new Bishops were consecrated with as much expedition as the time required for the needful arrangements would allow. The Bishops were also restored, in the following year, to their seats in the House of Peers.*

It is painful to learn, however, that the general rejoicing soon gave way to as general a disappointment; and Bishop King has been sometimes named as one of those who suffered their discontent to have an evil influence upon their conduct. For one sentence in Wood's short life of King would reflect but little honour on his memory, if it could be proved. He tells us, that, "being not removed to a better see, [he] became discontented, as I have heard, and a favourer thereupon of the Presbyterians in his diocese."† We are not informed from what authority Wood derived this statement; but we know that most of the Bishops, and the Bishop of Chichester amongst them, were anxious to treat the

* The length of time he had waited for admission to the House seems to have made King rather tenacious of his rights, when he had once obtained them. Thus on one occasion, a sheriff's officer was ordered into custody for arresting his servant, but was released two days afterwards, at his request. (*Lords' Journals*, May 15: and 17: 1662: xi. 461. 467.) On another, one Thomas Chadwell was taken into custody, by an order from the Lords, for saying, "Where is the pitiful Bishop of Chichester? He hath no more right to sit in the House of Peers than I." For this he was committed to the Gatehouse; but after he had made an apology at the Bar of the House, and received an admonition, they discharged him within the week, at the Bishop's "special Instance." (*Ib.* Feb. 9: 11: 13: 16: 1664-5: xi. 654 5-6-8.)

† A. O. iii. 641.

cases of the present occupants of Church preferment with all the kindness and lenity in their power. * Nor would they have been justified in adopting any other course, when they had to conduct the details of so difficult and invidious a work as that which lay before them, when the period of anarchy and confusion was brought to something like a close. But it is an ill reward for their forbearance to infer, that they must have favoured the doctrines of the intruding Clergy, because they *refused* to imitate their persecuting spirit. As for the motive which Wood assigns to King, it is not improbable that he might fancy he had cause for disappointment; had it been otherwise, he would have been very unlike the others who had joined in hailing the Restoration of King Charles; but there is not a particle of evidence, so far as I am aware, to prove that his supposed discontentment was displayed in any open deflection from the principles which he was bound to maintain. Nor can we think that the charge is made more probable by the circumstance, that he was certainly desirous to keep apart from disputations where his voice would have been scarcely

* In some of the cases mentioned by Calamy with regard to King, there is so much misrepresentation, that we cannot place much reliance on them. Thus, with reference to King's own living of Petworth, Calamy says, "At Michaelmas, 1660, Dr. Cheynel was put out at Petworth, to *make room* for D. K." &c. (Abridg. quoted in Kennet's Reg. p. 816. Cf. pp. 266. 913.) Surely this is not an honest way of stating that the living was *restored* to King, who had been dispossessed of it for Cheynell. (See above, pp. xlix. l.) It seems, also, that King's attempt to retain Stretton, who had been Cheynell's assistant, was due to the influence of others, who were "very great with the Bishop." In another case of the same kind, Calamy speaks of Dr. King, "who *conform'd* and *was made* Bishop of Chichester." (Contin. quoted in Kennet, p. 818. Cf. p. 917.) Any reader who knows even the date of King's consecration will perceive at once, that this is a still more misleading passage than the former. But apart from this, no number of such cases will prove anything, because it was the principle on which all the Bishops acted.

heard ; and wished to spend the remainder of his days in peace. *

But his own words will serve as the most faithful testimonies in his behalf ; and it will not be denied that the Presbyterians of the Diocese of Chichester were unusually mild in their demands, if they were willing to acknowledge the alliance of their Bishop, when he was in the habit of preaching and publishing such sentences as these :—

“Tender and soft Conscienc’d men as They are, who strain at Gnats and swallow Camels. They made no scruple to Preach up the Highest Rebellion in the State, & Fowlest Disorder in the Church, that any Age ever knew ; Yet their umbrageous Phantasies startle now at any thing of *Decency & Order*. As if Popery were obtruded in that *Sign* which hath no other meaning but to signify to the world that *we are not ashamed of the Cross of Christ crucified*,† Or Antichrist lurked under that Innocent habit used in the Ministerial Office.” (Sermon on Duppa’s death ; April 24 : 1662 : p. 21.)

“To deliver my full meaning ; The *Plain, Positive, Catechetical Doctrine of the Church*, as it is most Easie and Familiar, so most *Sound* and Orthodox. How many, by over-bold searches after the Abstruse Mysteries of Faith, and Hid Decrees of God, have quite blinded themselves and perplexed others ? How many, in seeking to solve unnecessary scruples, have raised doubts and tied knots in many a Conscience, which they are not able to untie again ? How many have accounted it their glory to Trade in subtil Questions, and preach Polemicks to the

* For example, Baxter says, that he never saw King at the Savoy Conference, (Kennet, p. 508) although he was one of the twelve Bishops appointed to be present there ; and it is a curious indication of King’s retirement at this time, that his name is omitted in several Copies of the Royal Commission for the holding of that Conference.

† “Liturgy in Publick Baptism.” (Side-note in orig.)

People, when they might have Edified themselves and their Congregations better by a Catechism than a Controversie? I have lived, and shall die in this Opinion, That there can be no greater danger to a settled Church, than Liberty to dispute and call in question the Points and Articles of an Established Religion." (Visitation Sermon at Lewes, Oct. 8 : 1662 : pp. 36, 37.)

It must be observed, that if the Government had ever intended to remove the Bishop of Chichester to a more important see, the change would have been made at the time when the vacant Bishoprics were filled up, soon after the Restoration. It follows, that if King had allowed a disappointment which he may possibly have felt to influence his principles and views, the effect would have been perceptible in both these publications.

But King's letter to Izaak Walton, which was written two years later, and to which some allusions have been already made, supplies us incidentally with still stronger evidence as to the nature of the opinions which he maintained, between the time of the Restoration and his death. The circumstances which called it forth were (briefly) these. Towards the close of his life, Dr. Gauden had found time to publish an Edition of Hooker's Works, to which he prefixed some account of the Author; and as he had fallen into several serious errors, Walton was desired, (by Sheldon, as it afterwards appeared,) to "rectifie the Bishops mistakes, by giving the World a fuller and a truer account of Mr. Hooker and his Books, then that Bishop had done." King was in possession of some remarkable particulars connected with the preservation of the last three books of the Ecclesiastical Polity, which had remained for some time in his possession; and he therefore wrote the following letter, which was prefixed to Walton's Life of Hooker, first printed in 1665.—In a personal point of view, it is perhaps the most valuable relic which King has left behind; for he has interwoven

with his narrative so many notices of his own early friendships, that it assumes the character of a partial autobiography of one portion of his life.*

"THE COPY OF A LETTER WRIT TO MR.
[IZAACK] WALTON, BY DR. KING, LORD
BISHOP OF CHICHESTER.

"HONEST ISAAC,

"THOUGH a Familiarity of [more then] Forty years continuance,† and the constant experience of your Love, even in the worst [of the late sad] times, be sufficient to indear our Friendship: yet, I must confess my affection much improved, not onely by evidences of private respect to those very ‡ many that know and love you, but by your new demonstration of a Publick Spirit, testified in a diligent, true, and useful Collection of so many Material Passages as you have now afforded me in the Life of Venerable Mr. *Hooker*; Of which, since desired by such a Friend as your self, I shall not deny to give the Testimony of what I know concerning him and his learned Books; but shall first here take a fair occasion to tell you, that you have been happy in chusing to write the Lives of three such Persons,§ as Posterity hath just cause to honour;

* The letter was first printed (with the omission of the address "Honest Isaac,") in 1665. See Nic. Life of Walton, p. lxxviii. It was altered a little when Walton collected his Lives into a separate volume. The text is here taken from the second folio edit. (1666) and the additions within brackets are from the second 8vo. edit. of the collected Lives, published in 1675. and called, on the title-page, the fourth. The signature is copied from the Libr. of the Herald's College, D. 16. fol. 2. (See App. A. *ad init.*) The allusions to various passages in Walton's Life of Hooker are so distinct, that it did not seem necessary to encumber the page by adding more particular references.

† See the examination of this passage, above, pp. xxvi, xxvii.

‡ "those very"—om. in 8vo. edit.

§ Viz. Donne, Wotton, and Hooker. Walton's Life of Herbert was not published till May, 1670;—that of Sanderson, not till

which they will do the more for the true Relation of them by your happy Pen: of all which I shall give you my unfeigned Censure.

"I shall begin with my most dear and incomparable Friend Dr. *Donne*, late Dean of *St. Pauls* Church, who not only trusted me as his Executor, but three days before his death delivered into my hands those excellent Sermons of his which are* now made publick: professing before Dr. *Winniff*,† Dr. *Montford*,‡ and I think your self then present at his bed-side, that it was by my restless impotunity that he had prepared them for the Press; together with which (as his best Legacy), he gave me all his Sermon-Notes, and his other Papers, containing an Extract of near Fifteen hundred Authors. How these were got out of my hands, you, who were the Messenger for them, § and how lost both to me and your self, is not now seasonable to complain: but, since they did miscarry, I am glad that the general Demonstration of his Worth was so fairly preserved, and represented to the World by your Pen in the History of his Life; indeed so well, that beside others,

about the same month in 1678. See Sir H. Nicolas's *Life of Walton*, pp. lxxii. xcii.

* "which are"—om. in 8vo. edit.

† Dr. Thomas Winniffe, consecrated Bishop of Lincoln Feb. 6: 1641-2, on the same day when King was made Bishop of Chichester. See above, pp. xxxix. xlv. At the time when Donne died, he was Dean of Gloucester, and he was Donne's successor in the Deanery of *St. Paul's*. His life will be found in Wood, A. O. iv. 813. Lloyd's Mem. p. 538. Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 43. &c. Zouch, in his Note on this passage, has strangely quoted, by way of a character of Winniffe, a passage in Clarendon, which applies just as much to Henry King himself. He could scarcely have been misled by the error of Clarendon, who calls King "Dean of Lichfield," instead of Rochester. See above, p. xlvii. (The title of King's Deanery has been otherwise mis-stated, for Newcourt in one place calls him "Dean of Worcester." ii. 635.)

‡ See above, p. xxxi. note.

§ Mr. Keble remarks, that the word "know" seems to have dropped out of the copy.—On the circumstance alluded to, see the extract from the Will of Dr. John Donne the younger, given above, p. xxx. note.

the best Critick of our later time (Mr. *John Hales* of *Eaton Colledge*) affirm'd to me, *He had not seen a Life written with more advantage to the Subject, or more reputation to the Writer, than that of Dr. Donnes.*

“ After the performance of this task for Dr. *Donne*, you undertook the like office for our Friend Sir *Henry Wotton*, betwixt which two there was a Friendship begun in *Oxford*, continued in their various Travels, and more confirm'd in the religious Friendship of Age: and doubtless this excellent Person had writ the Life of Dr. *Donne*, if Death had not prevented him; * by which means, his and your Pre-collections for that Work, fell to the happy manage† of your Pen: A Work, which you would have declin'd, if imperious perswasions had not been stronger than your modest resolutions against it. And I am thus far glad, that the first Life was so impos'd upon you, because it gave an unavoidable cause of writing the second; If not, 'tis too probable we had wanted both, which had been a prejudice to all lovers of Honor and ingenuous† Learning. And let me not leave my Friend Sir *Henry* without this Testimony added to yours, That he was a Man of as florid a Wit, and [as] elegant a Pen, as any former, or ours, which in that kinde is a most excellent Age, hath ever produced.

“ And now having made this voluntary observation of our two deceased Friends, I proceed to satisfie your desire concerning what I know and believe of the ever-memorable Mr. *Hooker*, who was *Schismaticorum Malleus*, so great a Champion for the Church of *Englands* Rights, against the Factious Torrent of Separatists that then ran high against Church-Discipline, and in his unanswerable

* It appears, from Sir Henry Wotton's Letter, quoted above, p. xxxii. that King himself had some share in the Collection of these materials.

† “ Menage”—8vo. edit.

‡ “ ingenious”—8vo. edit.

Books continues still* to be so against the unquiet Disciples of their Schism, which now under other names [still] carry on their design; and who (as the proper Heirs of their Irrational Zeal) would again rake into the scarce-closed Wounds of a newly bleeding *State* and *Church*.

And first, though I dare not say [that] I knew Mr. *Hooker*; yet, as our Ecclesiastical History reports to the honor of [S.] *Ignatius*, That he lived in the time of St. *John*, and had seen him in his childhood; so I also joy, that in my minority I have often seen Mr. *Hooker* with my Father, [who was after†] Lord Bishop of *London*, from whom, and others at that time, I have heard most of the material passages which you relate in the History of his Life; and from my Father received such a Character of his *Learning*, *Humility*, and other Vertues, that like Jewels of unvaluable price, they still cast such a lustre as Envy or the Rust of Time shall never darken. From my Father I have also heard all the circumstances of the Plot to defame him; and how Sir *Edwin Sandys*‡ outwitted his Accusers, and gained their confession; and [I] could give an account of each particular of that Plot, but that I judge it fitter to be forgotten, and rot in the same Grave with the malicious Authors. I may not omit to declare,

* “still”—om. in 8vo. edit.

† In the folio edition it is, “*then* Lord Bishop,” &c. which was a curious oversight; for Hooker died nearly eleven years before Dr. John King became Bishop of London.—“Lord”—om. in 8vo. edit.

‡ The Author of “*The Bishop of London His Legacy*” (see above, p. xxi. note.) does not appear to have been very intimately acquainted with Bishop John King’s private friendships, although he sometimes professes to report his conversations (e. g. on pp. 100, 126.); but it is worthy of remark, that he generally makes him quote Sir Edwin Sandys with expressions of approval,—as “a man of great eminency among vs,” and “a great Maister in Israel.” (pp. 116. 124.) Henry King speaks with similar respect of his “exact discoveries of the West,” in the verses which he addressed to his brother George; p. 119 in the old edit. of his Poems.

That my Fathers knowledge of Mr. *Hooker* was occasioned by the Learned Dr. *John Spencer*,* who after the death of Mr. *Hooker*, was so careful to preserve his unvaluable Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Books of *ECCLESIASTICAL POLITY*, and his other Writings, that he procured *Henry Jackson*, then of *Corpus-Christi* Colledge, to transcribe for him all Mr. *Hookers* remaining written Papers, many of which were imperfect; for his Study had been rifled or worse used by Mr. [*Chark*†] and another of principles too like his: But as these Papers were, they were endeavored to be compleated by his dear Friend Dr. *Spencer*, who bequeathed them as a precious Legacy to my Father; after whose death they rested in my hand, till Dr. *Abbot*, then Archbishop of *Canterbury*, commanded them out of my custody, [by] authorising Dr. *John Barkham*,‡ (his Lordships Chaplain) to re-

* See above, pp. xxiii-v. For further information on *Spencer*, *Henry Jackson*, the preservation of *Hooker's* papers, &c. I must refer the reader to Mr. *Keble's* edition of *Hooker*.

† In the fol. ed. it is, "*Clark*." One "*Ezekiel*" *Chark* had married *Hooker's* daughter; but it was "*William*" *Chark* who was "the noted puritan." See *Wood's A. O.* i. 695, and the quot. from *Strype* in Mr. *Keble's* note to *Walton's Life of Hooker*, p. 90.

‡ The following passage in relation to Dr. *Barkham* (on whom see *Fuller*, *Worth. of Exeter*, p. 276. *Lloyd's Mem.* pp. 279—281. *Wood's A. O.* iii. 35—37.) occurs in a little volume published in 1636, under the title of "*The Surfeit. To A B C.*," which *Warton* ascribes to *Bishop Henry King*; (*H.E.P.* iii. 232. note. edit. 1840.) though *Wood* (l. l.) quotes it as "*Anon.*" It will be seen from *App. A.* § IV. 5. that it was probably written by *King's* youngest brother, *Philip*. "*Speeds Chronicle* is incomparable for good; *A Party-coloured Cento* (*Ausonius* never writ so good) consarcinated from the only wits of those dayes; for the compiler was taken from a Manual trade; amongst the rest, the life of *Hen.* [II.] was written by Doctor *Barkham*, in opposition or rather to suppress the same life written by one Mr. *Boulton* [for whom see *Warton*, l. l. and *Hazlewood's Pref. to Anc. Crit. Essays*, II. xvi.] a Roman Catholick, who did too much favour the haughty carriage of *Thomas of Becket*; poor Mr. *Draper* had a principal hand in composing and collecting all together." (pp. 21, 22.)—The 8vo. edit. of *King's Letter* omits the words "his

quire and bring them to him to [his Palace in] *Lambeth*: At which time I have heard they were put into the Bishops Library, and that they remained there till the Martyrdom of Archbishop *Laud*, and were then by the Brethren of that Faction given with [all] the Library to *Hugh Peters*, as a reward for his remarkable service in those sad times of the Churches confusion: And though they could hardly fall into a fouler hand, yet there wanted not other endeavors to corrupt and make them speak that Language, for which the Faction then fought; which [indeed] was, *To subject the Sovereign Power to the people*. But I need not strive to vindicate Mr. *Hooker* in this particular; his known Loyalty to his Prince whilst he lived, the sorrow expressed by King *James* for* his death; the value our late Sovereign (of ever-blessed Memory) put upon his Works, & now the singular Character of his worth given by you in the passages of his life, (especially in your *Appendix* to it) do sufficiently clear him from that imputation: And I am glad you mention how much value *Robert* [*Thomas*] *Stapleton*, Pope *Clement* the Eighth, and other eminent Men of the Romish perswasion, have put upon his Books, having been told the same in my youth by persons of worth that have travelled *Italy*. Lastly, I must again congratulate this undertaking of yours, as now more proper to you than any other person, by reason of your long knowledge and alliance to the worthy family of the *Cranmers* (my old friends also) who have been men of noted wisdom, especially Mr. *George Cranmer*, whose prudence added to that of Sir *Edwin Sandys*, proved very useful in the compleating of Mr. *Hookers* matchless Books; one of their Letters I herewith send you to make use of, if you

Lordships Chaplain." A little above, it reads—"but, these Papers were endeavoured"—&c.

* "at"—8vo. edit.; and a little lower down, "by you given."

think fit. And let me say further, you merit much from many of Mr. *Hookers* best friends then living; namely, from the ever-renowned Archb. *Whitgift*, of whose incomparable worth, with the Character of the times, you have given us a more short and significant account than I have received from any other Pen. You have done much for [the Learned] Sir *Henry Savile*, his contemporary and familiar friend; amongst the surviving Monuments of whose Learning (give me leave to tell you so) two are omitted; his Edition of *Euclid*, but especially his Translation of King James his *Apology for the Oath of Allegiance*, into elegant Latine: Which flying in that dress as far as *Rome*, was by the Pope and Conclave sent unto *Franciscus Suarez* to *Salamanca* (he then* residing there as President of that Colledge) with a command to answer it. [And 'tis worth noting, that] When he had perfected the work (which he calls *Defensio Fidei Catholicæ*), it was transmitted to *Rome* for a view of the Inquisitors; who according to their custom blotted out what they pleased, and (as Mr. *Hooker* hath been used since his death) added whatsoever might advance the Popes Supremacy, or carry on their own interest, commonly coupling together *Deponere & Occidere*, the deposing and [then] killing of Princes: Which cruel and unchristian Language Mr. *John Saltkell*† (his *Amanuensis*, ‡ when he wrote at *Salamanca*; but since a Convert, [and] living long in my Fathers-house) often professed, the good old man

* "sent to *Salamanca* unto *Franciscus Suarez* (then"—&c. 8vo. edit.

† Wood has transferred all this (without acknowledgement) to his account of *Savile*. A. O. ii. 315. See also his account of *Salkeld*, iii. 488. Cf. *Walker*, ii. 453.

‡ "The *Amanuensis* to *Suarez*, when he wrote that answer (but since"—8vo. edit. The date at the end is left imperfect in the folio ed.—In the 8vo. it is slightly altered; "Novem. 17. 1664." The signature in both copies is given at full, "Henry Chichester."

(whose Piety and Charity Mr. *Saltkell* magnified much) not onely disavowed, but detested. Not to trouble you further, your Reader (if according to your desire my approbation of your work carries any weight) will [here] finde many just Reasons to thank you for it; and [possibly] for this circumstance here mentioned (not known to many) may happily apprehend one to thank him, who [heartily wishes your happiness, and] is [unfaindly],

Sir,

Your ever-faithful and affectionate Old Friend,

Jen: Chichester.

Chichester,

Novemb. 13, 16[64].

With this letter our notices of Bishop King may be most fitly closed. They might easily have been extended still further, if they had not already reached a length which will, I fear, be thought out of all proportion with the objects of the present publication. But I dare not venture to expect that others will share in the interest with which I have endeavoured to trace out the biography of a man, who took so little part in the more important transactions of his time. Still it can scarcely be considered a useless or unpleasing occupation to watch the quiet course of one, whose conduct, during the most troubled period in our history, afforded so much room for commendation, and so little for reproach.

Bishop King died at Chichester on the 30th of September, 1669,* leaving behind him, as Wood tells us, the

* Reg. of Burials in the Parish of Subdeanery, Chichester,

character of one who was "the epitome of all honours, virtues, and generous nobleness, and a person never to be forgotten by his tenants, and by the poor." We have met with nothing in his history which could lead us to doubt the correctness of this account.

The few remaining records of his family may be briefly stated here.—His eldest son, John, was matriculated at Oxford, as a member of his father's College, on the 16th of December, 1637;* and received permission in convocation to proceed to his master's degree, on the 17th of June, 1647, nearly ten years afterwards; but whether he did so or not, Wood could not learn.† As his wife is not mentioned in the Genealogy of 1662, it was probably after that date that he married Anne Hannah Russell, daughter of Sir William Russell of Strensham, Worcestershire; but I have not discovered the precise period when this event took place.‡ He died on

sub. ann. 1660. "The Reverend Father in God Henry King Lord Bishop of Chichester departed this life September the thirtieth and was solemnly interred October ye 8th." So the M. I. "Prid. Kalendas Octobris"—which Wood has erroneously translated the 1st of October. (A. O. iii. 841.) In Smith's Obituary, the same wrong date is given. Peck's Desid. Cur. xiv. 42.

* Lib. Matric: "Æd. Christi. Dec^{re}. 16^{to} 1637: Joh^{es} King Lond^o 61. j^{us} Henricj King SS. Theol. Do^{ct}. et Ecclⁱæ Cathedr. Christj Prebend. an: nat: 18."

† Wood's Fasti, ii. 105.

‡ I am informed, by the Rector of Strensham, that there is no record of such a marriage in his Register; but in the list of Baptisms there is an entry, written in a modern hand, which appears to relate to John King's wife; "Anne ye daughter of Sr W^m Russell was baptized Octob. 26: 1643:" I have applied also to the Vicar of Campden, Gloucestershire, where the Russells at one time resided; but it seems that there is no such record there; and indeed the Manor of Campden must have passed into other hands before this time. (See Rudder's Glouc. p. 320.) Anne Russell is mentioned by Wood; (A. O. cited below,) and in several of the documents, &c. printed in the Appendix. (A. § IV. 1.—C. § III. and IV.) Sir William Russell died Nov. 30: 1669: and his M. I. mentions that, besides several sons, he had *three* daughters. (See Nash's Worcest. ii. 393.) His genealogy (lb. 395.) records only *two* daughters, and the wife of John King must have been

the 10th of March, 1670-1, and was buried near his father in Chichester Cathedral.* An abstract of his Will is printed in the Appendix (C. § III.); in which (viz. A. § IV. 1.) will also be found copies both of his own Monumental Inscription, and of that which his widow caused to be placed on the Monument which she erected to the memory of her husband and his father. This second Inscription was renewed at a much later period, by Anne, first Viscountess Palmerston, who was probably the daughter of the niece of Bishop Henry King. † Anne King was afterwards married to Sir Thomas Millington, M. D. ‡ We may infer, from Documents printed in the Appendix, (C. § IV. 3.) that she was still a Widow in 1676, that she was married to Sir Thomas Millington before 1681, and that she was probably still living in 1702.

Henry King, the Bishop's second surviving son, married Joane, daughter of Henry Smith, Esq. of Guildford, Surrey. His two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, were born before 1653, when they are mentioned in Bp. H. King's Will. The date of his death (Feb. 21 : 1668-9 :) is preserved in his M. I., which is printed in the Appendix (A. § IV. 1.) It would seem that John King had some reason to complain of the conduct of his nieces,

the third. Mary, his eldest d. m. Wingfield Cromwell, Earl of Ardglass, and had for her second husband, Walton's coadjutor, Charles Cotton. (Hence his verses to his "fair and dear sister Mrs. Anne King." See Sir H. Nicolas's *Life of Cotton*, p. ccx. The Poem is in Chalmers's *Br. P.* vi. 710.)

* Reg. of Subd. Chich. sub. ann. 1671. "Mr John King buried in y^e Quire March y^e 29." For the date of his death see his M. I. App. A. § IV. 1.

† See App. A. § IV. γ. Morant, in his account of the Houlton family, (*Hist. of Essex*, ii. 513-4.) only says, that Abraham Houlton m. "Dorothy Hubert of Essex;" but she must have been the daughter of King's eldest sister. On the marriage of her d. with Henry Temple, first Visc. Palmerston, cf. Playfair's *British Family Antiquity*, v. 94.

‡ See Wood's *A. O.* iii. 842. On Sir T. Millington, see his *Fasti*, ii. 221.

from the manner in which they are mentioned in his Will. We learn accidentally, that one of them was married to Mr. Edmund Wyndham, and the other (who is discovered, from other notices, to have been Elizabeth,) to Mr. Isaac Houblon, the brother of Abraham Houblon, who had married her Cousin Hubert.* The former marriage I have not traced elsewhere. From the latter we are expressly told that there were no descendants. It seems, therefore, that we cannot carry the history of his family far beyond the Bishop of Chichester himself; and it is only remembered at the place where he and his father were born for the charities which were bequeathed by its members, for three successive generations, to the poor of Worminghall.

* See the account of the Advowson of the Vicarage of Walthamstow, which was alienated to Bishop Henry King by John, brother of Sir Reginald (or Reynold) Argall, and which passed from him to his son Henry, and thence to his two grand-daughters;—Newc. Rep. ii. 635-7.—Morant, Essex, i. 37.—Lyson, Environs of Lond. iv. 220. Cf. Morant, ii. 513. "Isaac, the fifth son of James Houblon, . . . m. Elizabeth King of Sussex. Their family is extinct." One of the documents printed in App. C. § IV. 3. which relates to the year 1681, makes mention of "Elizabeth Hubland, then wife of Isaac Hubland."



APPENDIX
TO THE
BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES
OF
BISHOP HENRY KING.



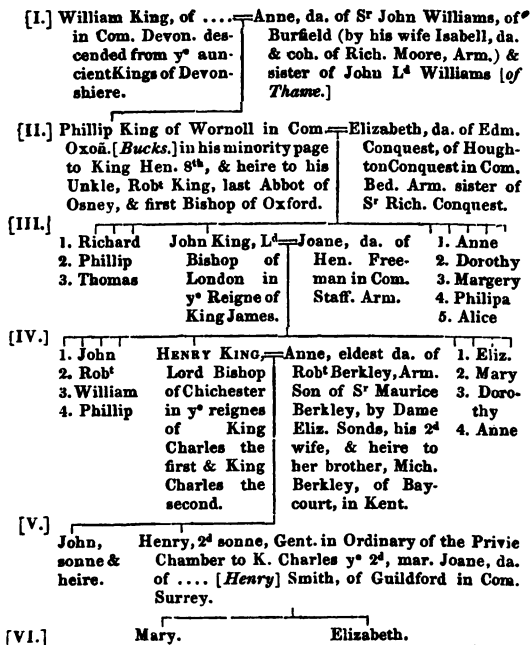


APPENDIX A.

MEMORIALS OF THE FAMILY OF KING.

OUTLINE OF THE GENEALOGY OF KING.

(HERALD'S COLL. D. 16. FOL. 2.)



This brief Genealogy was given in to Sir Edward Byshe, when he visited Sussex in 1662-8, and is authenticated by the signature of "Hen. Chichester." (See above p. lxxvi.) If it had been filled up in the usual manner from the other records which have been discovered, it could not have been printed, without great inconvenience, in so small a volume as the present; and it therefore appeared best to insert it in its present form, and to arrange, in the way of Notes, all the additional information which it is in my power to communicate.

§ I...1. Robert, the brother of William King, who is named in the beginning of the Genealogy, was first a Cistercian monk of Rewly, or Royal-lieu, near Oxford; was admitted to the reading of the sentences in 1506-7, occurs as Abbot of Bruerne in 1515, and proceeded Doctor of Divinity in 1518-9.* He afterwards became Abbot of Thame, and obtained a titular Bishopric, as suffragan to the Bishop of Lincoln. "About the time," says Wood, "that the abbey of Osney near Oxon was to be dissolved, he was made abbot commendatory thereof, being then a suffragan, or titular bishop, under the title of Reon (Reonensis) or Roven (Rovenensis) in the province of Athens, by which name or title I find him to occur in 1539." But an extract from Reg. Longland. Linc. which is added in Kennet's Notes, shews that he bore that title at least as early as 1536.† Strype tells us, that the exact date of his advancement to the Bishopric of Oxford is lost; but the Letters Patent for the Erection of the Bishopric bear the date of September: 1542: (Rymer, xiv. 754.) He receives no very good character from Strype, who says, in one place, that "he passed through all the changes under King

* Wood, Ath. O. ii. 774. Fast. i. 18, 30, 48.

† The name of his suffragan see has puzzled Ecclesiastical writers not a little. Burnet has it "bp. Roanen." and adds, in a note, "what this see was I cannot conjecture;" (Hist. Ref. I. ii. 234. new edit.) and therefore he elsewhere enumerates this Suffragan as distinct from Bp. Robert King. (Ib. II. ii. 581. The error is corrected Ib. III. ii. 544.) It is "Rovenensis" in Dodd, i. 490. and "Rovensius" in Rymer, l. l. while Mr. Percival (No. 30.) has followed an account which makes it "Boven or Theynen." The title seems to have given Godwin some entertainment; "Dum illi [Osn.] Cœnobio Abbas præesset, umbratilem Episcopatum adeptus, Archiepiscopo Atheniensi (si diis placet) Suffraganeus," &c. De Præs. p. 545. ed. Rich. In a note is this extract from Reg. Longl. Linc. "Abbas fuit de Thame, Episcopus Reonensis in partibus infidelium, et Episcopo Lincolnensi Suffraganeus." Fox calls him "Bishop of Thame."

Henry, King Edward, and Queen Mary ;" and in another, that "this man, when suffragan, preached at St. Mary's in Stamford, where he most fiercely inveighed against such as used the New Testament. In Queen Mary's reign," he concludes, "he was a persecutor of the protestants."* (Part of this is quoted by Wood, who had himself spoken far more favourably of him.) He died Dec: 4: 1557, and was buried in the North-East part of the Choir at Ch. Ch. where a large grey marble monument was erected to his memory, with the following inscription on a strip of brass along the upper edge.

Hic jacet Robertus Rynge sacre theologie professor et primus Episcopus Oxon qui obiit quarto die Decembris anno [Domini MDCLV.†]

At the time when Henry King and his brother John were Canons of Ch. Ch. this monument was removed into the aisle on the South-side of the Choir, where it still remains. Immediately above it is a painted window, containing a representation of Robert King in his full Episcopal attire, with the ruins of Osney Abbey in the back ground.‡ In this window, which was put up by Henry and John King, and was preserved from destruction, during the Rebellion, by a member of the family, the arms of King§ are found, impaled, in one place, with those of the Abbey of Osney, in another with those of the see of Oxford. Wood appears to doubt the authenticity of these arms; but as they are recorded in the Herald's College, they must be received as genuine.

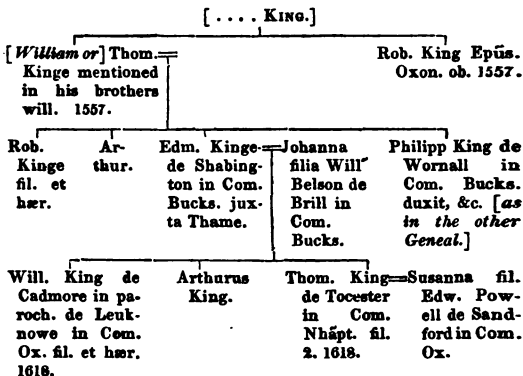
2. The following genealogy, which is preserved among Wood's MSS. in the Ashm. F. 7. fol. 72, contains a brief account of the family of H. King's great-grandfather, William, or, as Wood will have it, Thomas King.

* Strype's Cranm. p. 136, and Eccles. Mem. II. ii. 172, New Edd.

† The last words are now torn away. But see Gutch's Edit. of Wood's Antiq. iii. 466, and Godw. de Præsul. p. 545, Ed. Rich.

‡ A copy of this window will be found among Fowler's coloured engravings. I have also seen an engraving of it by Loder.

§ Viz: Sable, a lion rampant, ducally crowned, between three cross-crosslets or. (See the copy of King's seal, above, p. xxxix.) These arms were generally borne quarterly, 1 and 4, King, as above; 2 and 3, Gules, within a bordure engrailed, three lions passant, or. (Dallaway calls this last "*Plantagenet*, or *King* anciently," which seems very doubtful. Hist. of West Sussex, Chich. p. 135.) For accounts of more elaborate quarterings, see Dallaway, l. i. and p. 141. note.



The Genealogy of which this forms a part, appears, in regard to the descendants of Philip King, to have been merely a conjectural attempt at making out their pedigree, and it is very erroneous. Thus it is stated that the wife of Bishop John King was "Anna, filia Robti Berkley," while the place of H. King's wife is left blank,—as if it had been fated that there should be a confusion between wives and daughters-in-law throughout the whole family of King. Three daughters of Bp. John King are inserted, but they are described only by their marriages, viz. to "Sir Rich. Hubbard," Dutton, and Millington, their own names being omitted. But the same volume contains a copy of Byshe's Genealogy, at fol. 162, which was inserted at a later period to correct the former.—It seemed right to mention these mistakes, because they may be thought to affect the authority of that part of the Genealogy which has just been quoted.

§ II. A few additional facts, as to the history of Philip King, may be gathered from the following very curious inscription, which I have copied from a Brass on the South-wall of the Chancel of Worminghall Church. At the top is a rude representation of Philip and Elizabeth King, surrounded by their twelve Children. The inscription is in small capitals throughout.

The Aged Roote that twelve times frvite did beare
(Though first and last were blasted in their prime)
Is withered now ; and warnes his children deare,
Though yet they springe, to know their wint^r time

So labovr'd he—and so is gone to rest.

So liv'd, so died, as all (bvt cvsed) blest.

Blesse Lord his fellow roote, that lives as yet

Bvt as a vine without hir proppe decaies :

And blesse their branches w^{ch} these two did get

And send them sap to novrish them alwaies.

Blesse roote and branch, y^t all may grow in thee,

And meet at length to eat of thy life-tree.

Philippo Kinge generoso, ab ineunte ætate, in ædib⁹ Reverendi Patris, ac patrvi ipsivs Domini Roberti Kinge Episcopi Oxonⁱ : & clarissimi viri Dom : Ioānis Williams de Thame liberalissimè educato; chariss: cōvigi, et ad annv pene quadragesimv̄ ivg^v maritale vnā perpresso vitā ac morte c^v perhonestè t^v religiosissimè p^rfuncto monvmēt^v istvd æterni & illibati amoris posvit Elizabetha Kinge vxor superstes. Excessit ex hac vitā 12 Januarii A^o Dñi 1592.*

It appears, from this inscription, that Philip King was married about 1553 or 1554, as that would be "nearly forty years" before the time of his death.† He was buried on the 14th of Jan:—Worm. Reg. Bur. sub ann. 1592-3. "Philippus Kynge Gen: sepultus erat decimo quarto die Januarii." Another entry in the same Register, sub ann. 1606-7, supplies us with the date of his widow's death. "Elizabetha Kinge vidua sepulta erat 21^o Martii Año supradicto."

§ III. Of the twelve children who are mentioned in the M. I. of Philip King, the Genealogy records only nine. The Worminghall Register supplies us with two additional names; but I have not been able to discover any record of the twelfth. As Bishop John King was said to be in his 62nd year when

* A partial copy of this had been taken by Wood (MSS. in Ashm. 56, fol. 178,) but he does not seem to have made any use of it in print. It has been lately published in Lipscombe's Bucks. Part ii. p. 581.

† There is no record of this marriage at Houghton-Conquest. It appears, from a letter with which I have been favoured by Mr. Rose, that, although the Register of that parish does not begin till 1595, some entries relating to the Conquest family, which were copied from the older Register by a former Rector, are still preserved. We learn from them, that Edmond Conquest died in 1549, and his son and heir, who bore the same name, in 1570.—It has been stated above, (p. xxxiii. note.) that the marriage of Philip King into the Conquest family connected his descendants with some branches of the family of Sandys; and perhaps also with that of Duncombe. (See p. xxxviii. note.)

he died, Mar. 30 : 1621 : his birth must be fixed about 1559 or -60 ; and hence it is probable that some of this numerous family were born in the years which intervene between the date of his father's marriage and that period. Upon the whole, the following seems a tolerably correct list of the children of Philip King.

1. *An infant*, who died young. (M. I. of P. K. given above.)
a. Anne, eldest daughter. (Geneal.)

2. *John*, the future Bishop of London, born about 1559. His Baptism is not recorded, as there is no entry in the Worm. Reg. from 1558 to 1562.

β. Margery, named third daughter in the Genealogy ; but the Register appears to justify us in enumerating Dorothy (who is there called second daughter) among the younger children.

3. *Richard*, Worm. Reg. of Baptisms, sub ann. 1562-3. "Richard Kynge the fourth of January." The following Inscription, said to have been originally copied from a tablet in Langley Church, must relate to a son of this Richard King.* "Edmund King son of Richard King 2^d son of Phillip King Esq^r dyed Jan. 24. 1648." (This may mean only "second son who lived to years of maturity;" just as in the Geneal. Henry King the younger is called "2^d sonne," though one son, who had died in infancy, was older than either of the two who are there named. See above, p. xiv.)

γ. Elizabeth, not mentioned in the Geneal.—Worm. Reg. of Bapt. sub ann. 1564-5 ; "Elizabetha Kynge 12^o die Februarij."

δ. Philippa, Ib. sub ann. 1566 ; "Phillippe Kynge decimo die Aprilis."

ε. Alice, Ib. sub ann. 1567 ; "Alicia Kynge xv^o die Junii."

* I have given all the Inscriptions which still exist in Langley Church, in relation to members of this family, from personal inspection ; but there are three old MSS. in the Bodleian which supply several that cannot now be found, and this is amongst them. The first and most important is an Account of the Monuments in many of the Churches in Bucks. collected by Browne Willis, who gave it to Thomas Hearne. MSS. Rawl. B. 263. (This copy has been followed in all the extracts given below, except where it is otherwise stated.) The second is a much older MS. written apparently about 1600. in Gough's MSS. Bucks. 4. The third is a copy-book containing M. I. from Langley in Gough's MSS. Bucks. 5. It is dated 1712. They will be quoted in this order, as MS. 1, 2, and 3. Unfortunately there are many discrepancies in these transcripts. Thus in the case named above, MS. 3. gives the date, "January 24 : 1640." (fol. 22.)

4. *Philip*, * *Ib.* sub ann. 1568. "Phillippe Kyng 23^o die Octobris." This Philip King was present at the death-bed of his elder brother, the Bishop of London; (see Append. B.) and was named as manager of the charity which he bequeathed to the poor of Worminghall. He was most probably the "Mr. Philip King" to whom Richard Argall dedicated the second part of his "Brides Ornaments;" printed, in 1621, along with his Metaphrase of the Song of Songs. (See above, p. xxii. note. Wood, A. O. i. 761. says it was ded. to "Philip, brother to Henry King." It might be so; but the other seems most likely.)

5. *Thomas*, Worm. Reg. of Bapt. sub ann. 1570. "Thomas Kinge vndecimo die Junii."

5. *Dorothy*, who is named as second daughter in the Genealogy. But unless there was an elder daughter of the same name, who had died young, (which, though a frequent source of confusion in Genealogies, is scarcely possible in the present case,) the following extract from Worm. Reg. of Bapt. sub ann. 1572. would lead us to arrange her name in this position;—"Dorthea Kyng 20^o die Aprilis."

6. *Edmund*, not mentioned in the Geneal.—Worm. Reg. of Bapt. sub ann. 1575; "Edmūdus Kyng sexto die Septēbris." The Register of Burials in the same Parish has the following entry under the year 1577; "Edmūdus Kyng sepultus erat Decimo quarto die Julii;" and in the chancel of Worminghall Church, there is a plain slab with this Inscription; EDM. KINGE BVR: 14: IVL: 1577. This then will be the youngest of the whole family, whose early death is mentioned in the M. I. of his father.

I subjoin a list of dates for Bishop John King's Life, and the Petition from the Students of Ch. Ch. to King James, to which allusion has been made on p. vi.

1. Student of Ch. Ch. (from Westminster,) 1576:
2. Degree of B. A. Jan. 26: 1579-80:
3. Degree of M. A. Feb. 15: 1582-3:
4. Proctor of the University, April 29: 1589:
5. Archdeacon of Nottingham, August 12: 1590:
6. Degree of B. D. July 2: 1591:
7. Married before this time. Eldest son b. Jan: 1591-2:
8. Presented by the Queen to the living of St. Andrew's Holborn, May 10: 1597:
9. Preb. of Sneating, Cath. of St. Paul's, Oct. 16: 1599:

* The names of both the son and the daughter are spelt alike in the Register; but they are arranged above in compliance with the Geneal. where Philippa is named as older than Alice.

10. Degree of D. D. Dec. 17 : 1601 :
11. Dean of Ch. Ch. August 4 : 1605 :
12. Vice-Chancellor, July 17 : 1607 : (continued for four years.)
13. Preb. of Milton-Manor, Cath. of Lincoln, Dec. 16 : 1610 :
14. Consecrated Bp. of London, Sept. 8 : 1611 :
15. Died Mar. 30 : 1621 : *

“ Ex præclarissimis illis virtutibus, quibus regale tuum pectus cumulatissimè stipatur, Potentissime Princeps, eam si non primam, certè quidem inter primas esse censemus, quòd literarum studia summopere colas, et literatos viros ad amplissimas dignitates promoveas. Cuius præstantissimæ virtutis fructum, nos Alumnj Celsitudinis vestræ, et non mediocre iam percepimus, quòd Ecclesiæ Christi & vestræ Decanus, vir vitæ atq; eruditione spectatissimus, ad Episcopalem sedem designatus sit, et vberiore etiam sperantes, consentientibus et animis et vocibus, a Maiestate vestrà contendimus Vniuersi, vt Decanatus istius quandocunq; vacaturj munus in eiusmodj demum Virum, qui et in huius Ædis gremio educatus, & de eadem optimè meritus fuerit, conferatur. Talem autem et fuisse hactenus experti sumus, & futurum in posterum nobis pollicemur, Johannem Kinge Theologiæ Doctorem, tuæ Maiestati a sacris, quondam alumnum huius Ædis, nunc clarissimum lumen Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ : qui olim præsens ea præcepta doctrinæ ad omnium institutionem tradidit, ea exempla vitæ ad omnium imitationem proposuit, vt qui fœlices nos ipsi putauimus hoc studiorum nostrorum socio tantum atq; comite, eodem studiorum duce ac præside fœlicissimos futuros arbitramur. Nec vel dubitare possumus, (modo nos optatj nostri compotes faciat Maiestas vestra,) quin et hæc Ecclesia, quem filium semper sensit peramantem, eum parentem sit sensura amantissimum ; & nos, quem vidimus optimè paruisse, eundem summâ suâ cum laude, nostro cum fructu,

* These dates are mainly taken from Wood's A. O. and Fasti (sub annis) or from the notes of Kennet and Dr. Bliss. For the date of his D. D., I have followed Wood's Fasti, i. 292. In his A. O. ii. 294, it is made 1602.—It has been stated that he was installed Dean of Ch. Ch. Aug. 4 : 1604 : (note to Wood, A. O. i. l.) but 1605 would be proved to be the correct date, even if we had no better evidence than the letter to K. James, which is printed above. The month of March, in which Ravis was consecr. Bp. of Gloucester, would be 1604-5. The exact day of his consecration is variously stated ; but all seem agreed that it was before the 20th of that month.

præesse visuri simus. Virum igitur hunc, suo et nomine et dotibus commendatissimum, et nostro qualj qualicunq; testimonio nequaquam indigentem, Maiestati vestræ, eamq; nobis nostrisq; studijs, secundum deum, summè & solùm tutelarem, Regum regi Deo Opt: Max: humillimè, & (vt officij nostri est) devotissimè commendamus. Dat: ex Æde Christj Idibus Octob: anno salutis 1604. Serenissimæ Maiestatis tuæ

Humillimj servi, &
Fidelissimj subditj."

Then follow the names of 32 Students, "cum reliquis Studentibus in Æde Christj." The paper from which this is transcribed (in Wood's MSS. in Ashm. F. 28. fol. 171.) appears to be the original document, as it has evidently been sealed and sent. It is addressed on the outer page, "Serenissimo potentissimoq; Monarchæ Jacobo Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Regi."

Wood has given a long list of the Bishop's published Sermons, which he considered still imperfect. There is a Sermon "By Docter King Bis: of London, before y^e Kinges Maiestye," on Ps. ii. 10, 11, 12. in an old folio MS. belonging to Mr. Collier, and described in his Hist. Dram. P. ii. 432, note.—He has Latin verses in the Oxford Collection on Queen Elizabeth's death (p. 8);—on King James's arrival (p. 203.);—and on the Royal visit to Oxford in 1605 (Sign. A. 2).—I may mention here, "Articles Ministred in the Visitation of the Right Worshipful Maister Iohn King, Docter of divinitie, Arch-deacon of Nottingham, in the yeare of our Lord God, 1605. Printed at Oxford By Ioseph Barnes. 1605."—and a prayer at the Consecration of a Chapel at Edmington, in 1615, extracted from his Register by Collier: Ch. Hist. ii. 709.

§ IV. The children of Bishop John King are distinctly enumerated in his Funeral Certificate, which is here given from the original in the Herald's College. (I. 22. fol. 42.) "The right reuerend father in God John Kinge Lord Bishop of London and Docter of Diuinity departed this mortall life at y^e Pallice appertaineing to that Sea nere Pauls in London, vpon the 30th day of March being good Fryday 1621. and was buried in the Cathedrall Church of St Paule in London immediately following.* He married Joane da: of . . . Ffree-man of Henley in the county of Oxford by whome he had issue 5 sonnes and 4 daughters vidlt. Henry King eldest

* The day of his interment seems to have been accidentally omitted.

sonne of the age of 29 yeares, John King 2^d sonne, Robert King 3^d sonne, William King 4th sonne, Phillipp King youngest sonne. Elizabeth eldest da : Mary 2^d da : Dorothy 3^d da : Anne King youngest da : Henry King eldest sonne aforesaid married Anne da : of Robert Berkley yonger sonne of Sr Maurice Berkley Knight, by whome he hath issue, John eldest sonne died yonge, John King 2^d sonne now liueing aged one yeare and a halfe, Anne Kinge a da : 5 weekes ould. Sole Executrix of his † last will and testament of the said Lord Bishop is the aforesaid Joane his wife."

1. HENRY KING. The various records which have been discovered, in relation to the Bishop of Chichester and his descendants, have already been printed in the Notes to the foregoing account, with the exception of their Monumental Inscriptions. It appears right to subjoin these in the present place.

(1.) M. I. of Bishop Henry King. ‡ "H. S. E. Henricus King Episcopus Cicestrensis, Johannis King Episcopi olim Londinensis Filius natu maximus. Antiqua eaq; Regiâ Saxonum apud Damnonios in agro Devonienſi, prosapiâ oriundus. Natalium splendore illustris Pietate Doctrinâ & Virtutibus illustrior. Quem Ecclesiæ & Principi constans Fides, Excelsa indoles & altissima Eruditio, Singularis Morum suavitas, & Facilis Cōsuetudo Doctis Bonisq; omnibus ita conciliaverant, Ut Episcopus Regi charus Populo dilectus, Non minus in Diocesi vitâ atq; Exemplo, Quam Facundiâ in Concionibus regnaret. Obiit Prid. Kalendas Octobris Anno Æræ Xianæ MDCLXIX Ætatis suæ LXXVII.—Juxta Patrem hic subtus dormit Filius natu major Johannes King; Cujus Vidua, (Anna Gulielmi Russell de Strensham in agro Vigornienſi Equitis & Baronetti Filia) Utriusq; Memoriam, (Cum Soceri admodum Reverendi Tum Conjugis charissimi) Hoc saxo perennioſem voluit.—Præno-

† Sic in orig.

‡ Mr. Lowe, to whom I am indebted for the transcript of this M. I., tells me that "the monument is a large and rather clumsy structure. It is built up exactly behind the altar, on the other side of the screen." If (as I suppose) it is the central one of the three monuments engraved in Winkle, Pl. 65, the wretched taste of the design is in perfect keeping with the indecency of the situation. The Inscription has been printed (but with less exactness,) in Abingdon's *Antiq. of the Cath. of Worc. Chich.* and Lichf. 1717. pp. 232. 233. and in Dallaway's *Western Sussex*, Chich. 135. note. The copy given above has been revised by Mr. Freeland.

bilis Anna Vicecomitissa de Palmerston prædicti Episcopi Consanguinea Literas ferè exesas In tanti viri memoriam altius incidi et ornari curavit."

(2.) M. I. of John King, his eldest son.* "Depositum Johannis King Armigeri placidè obdormiens hic jacet Filii Reverendi Henrici King Episcopi nuper Cicestrencis maximi natu Lætam præstolaus resurrectionem obiit mortem X^o die Martii Anno Domi. MDCLXX."

(3.) M. I. of Henry King the younger. "Henry. King. Esq^r. Desended from . the Ancient . Saxon, Kings . of . Devonshire: One . of . the . Gentlemen . of . his . Ma^{ties}. Charles: the . Seconds . Privy . Chamber . in . ordinary Second . sonn . of . Henry . now . L^d Bishop . of Chichester . & Anne . Eldest . Daughter . & Heire of . Robart . Berkeley . of . Boycourt . in . Kent Esq^r. who . was . sonn . to . S^r Maurice . Berkeley . of . the . Honourable . House . of . Bruton . in . the . County . of . Somerset . & a . branch . of . the . most . Noble . L^d. Berkeley . of . Berkeley . Castle . He . Married . Joane . Daughter . of . Henry . Smith . by . Joane . Daughter . of . John . Weston . of . Ockham . in . Surrey . Esquire: He . Left . two . Daughters . Mary . and . Elizabeth: Dyed . February . 21 . in . the . 46 . yeare . of . his Age . An^o Domⁱ: 1668."

2. *John King*. The various events of John King's life have been enumerated elsewhere.† It only remains for me to add his M. I., which was originally inscribed on a flat grave-stone near the tomb of Bishop Robert King; but is now obliterated. It is here reprinted from Wood's Annals. (iii. 466. Ed. Gutch.) "Johannes King Sacre Theologiæ Professor, Filius Secundus Johannis Episcopi Londinensis, Publicus olim Academiæ Orator, Primo Alumnus, deinde Ecclesiæ Hujus, ut et Windsorianæ Præbendarius, Mortalitatis exuvias in hoc pulvere deposuit, Januarii die secundo An. Dom. 1638. Ætatis suæ 43."

Wood only names one Sermon (see above, p. xxxvi. and App. E. § II.) and three Latin Orations, as written by Dr. John King (A. O. ii. 632.) Add, Latin verses in the following Collections;—on Pr. Henry's death, 1612. (Sign. G.3.)—On Bodley's death, 1613. (pp. 70-74)—on the marriage of the

* I am told by Mr. Freeland, who has kindly furnished me with copies of these two Inscriptions, that John King's is found on a black marble slab, *under* the Communion table, in Chichester Cathedral; and that of Henry King the younger, on a wooden panel which used to hang somewhere in the Cathedral, but which is now put aside in one of the lumber rooms.

† See above, pp. iv. vi. ix. xix. xxxvi. xxxvii.

Princess Elizabeth, 1613. (Sign. K. 4.)—*Iacobi Ara*, 1617. (Sign. E. 2. all these four come directly after verses by Henry King)—*Annæ Fvnebria*, 1619 (Sign. E. 2.)—*Parentalia Iacobo*, 1625. (Sign. I. 3.)—on the marriage of K. Charles, 1625. (Sign. L. 3.)—*Britanniæ Natalis*, 1630. (pp. 6-7.)—and *Vitis Carol. Gemma Altera*, 1633. (Sign. B. 2.)

John King is the only one of the Bishop of London's sons, who appears to have had male descendants beyond the first generation. In Bishop Henry King's Will, he mentions his "Nephew John King, sonne of [his] beloved brother Doctor John King,"—his "eldest sonne,"—his "Brother Henry King, my Godsonne," and "his sister, M^{rs} Elizabeth Prettyman." Of these, Henry King was alive in 1670, when John King of Boycourt bequeathed to him the reversion of his house at Chichester, and some other legacies, including a part of the plate which had been given to Bishop John King by Queen Anne. It is probable that Charles King, who died at Aston in Warwickshire, Mar. 11: 1712-3: was a descendant of Dr. John King; and the words of his M. I., which is given in Thomas's Edit. of Dugdale's Warwickshire, vol. II. p. 880, would lead us to imagine, that he was the last male of this branch of the family; "H. S. E. Carolus King, Johannis Episcopi Londinensis Pronepos, *Hæres unicè Superstes*."

3. *Robert King*. Born in Berkshire, about the year 1598, as we learn from the following entry in the Matriculation Book. "Æd. Christi, Octob: 30^o: 1612. Robertus Kinge Berceñ. filius Reverendi Patris Episcopi Lond. an. nat. 14." It appears, from the University Register, that he took his degree of B.A. May 15: 1615: and determined the Lent following. In the Oxford Collection of Poems on the death of Sir Thomas Bodley, there are eight lines on p. 74. signed "Robertvs Kinge Ædis Christi Alumnus." They are printed immediately after the Poems of his two elder brothers. (See Appen. E. § 1.) He has Latin verses also in *Lvsus Palat*. 1613. (Sign. M. 4.)—in *Iacobi Ara*, 1617. (Sign. H. 2.)—and in *Annæ Fvnebria*, 1619 (Sign. P. 4.).—An outline of his singular career was formerly inscribed upon a tablet in Langley Church; but it cannot now be found; and some remarkable variations occur in the MS. copies. I have here followed the transcript of Browne Willis, (fol. 545.) with two exceptions, which are marked in the notes. "Robert King Descended from the Saxon Kings of Devonshire third son of John Bishop of London was brought up at Winchester School and Christ Church in Oxford where he proceeded Master of Arts; changing his Course he went to the Wars in Holland then to some Service by Sea lastly he engaged in a Voyage to the Amazons in the

West Indies, which proving successless* to his Fortune & Health gave him a lingring preparation to his last Voyage of his Life finished Nov: 4: in the 58 † Year of his Age Anno Christi 1654." If the entry in the Matric. Book may be relied on, he was only 56 in 1654; and it is very strange that, of four old transcripts, not one has given the date quite correctly.

4. *William King* was also a member of Christ-Church, where he was matriculated at the same time with his younger brother, April 19: 1616: We learn from the Matric. Book that he was born in London about 1601.‡ The Register shews that he took his B.A. Dec. 3: 1618: with his brother Philip, and determined the Lent following. He has Latin verses in *Iacobi Ara*, 1617. (Sign. I.)—and *Annæ Funebria*, 1619. (Sign. H. 4. rev.) He was dead before 1653, when Bishop Henry King bequeathed to his brother Philip "that parcel of books which once belonged to my deceased brother, Mr William King, which I redeemed in Oxford." In the will of John King of Boycourt, the picture of his uncle, William King, is bequeathed to Mrs. Millington.

5. *Philip*, fifth and youngest son of the Bishop of London, was born in London in 1603, and was matriculated, as a member of Christ-Church, on the 19th of April, 1616, being

* In MS. 1. this word is written "successfull," which is obviously wrong. The copy in MS. 2. (fol. 16) gives "succeless," and so it is "succeales" in MS. 3. (fol. 21.) In the printed copy mentioned in the next note, the sense is still further obscured; "which Success to his F." &c.

† In MS. 1. his age is stated to be "49" which is inconsistent with the date of his Matriculation, the age of his younger brothers, &c. It is given "58" in MS. 3. MS. 2 agrees with MS. 1. The figures must have been very indistinct in the original, for it is also "48" in a copy which is printed in *Le Neve's Mon. Anglic.* ii. No. 78; and which is professedly taken from "MS. Wood 55. in Mus. Ashmol. Oxon. p. 132." The original of this last copy is now lost, though such an entry is mentioned in the Index to Wood's MS. 56.—The transcript in MS. 3. is very different, in spelling, &c. from the other three; but none of the variations affect the sense, except in the cases already noted; and in the circumstance, that he is there said to have died "Nov. 1." and so it is "Rob. King, 1 Nov. 1654" in a list of queries preserved on a separate paper in the same MS.

‡ Lib: Matric. "Æd. Christi; Aprilis 19o. 1616o. Gulielmus King Londinensis, Reuerendissimi in Christo patris Johannis diuinâ prouidentia Episcopi Londinensis filius, annos natus—15."

then 13 years old.* He took his first degree in Arts on the 3rd of December, 1618; (*Fasti*, i. 380. and *Reg.*) and after proceeding Master, was elected to a Fellowship at Exeter College, on the 30th of June, 1623.† It appears from the College Register, that he was appointed Prælector of Rhetoric in 1624, and Catechist in 1625; but from the conclusion of that College year, (June, 1626,) he seems to have been non-resident till 1628, when his name occurs again in the list of College Officers. His resignation of his Fellowship was given in on the 30th of June, in 1629. He had been elected Public Orator July 28: 1625: as successor to his elder brother, John; (*Wood's Annals*, by Gutch, ii. 905.) and gave up this office also in the same year in which he left his Fellowship. He was Rector of St. Botolph's Billingsgate, in 1636;‡ but his living was sequestered in 1642, and he then took refuge in Oxford, where he was created D.D. Dec. 17: 1645. (*Fasti*, ii. 89.) He suffered also in his temporal estate, as well as his elder brother; for it seems that the lease of the Prebendal Manor of Kentish Town, which had been demised to Philip King and George Duncomb for three lives, was taken away by the Parliament in 1649. (*Lyson's Environs of Lond.* iii. 345.) He afterwards lived in retirement, chiefly, as it appears, at Langley, until the time of the restoration, when he was made Treasurer of Chichester, July 12: 1660: and was collated, on the 14th of August, to the same Prebendal stall,

* Ib. "Aprilis 19^o. 1616^o. Philippus King Londinensis, reuerendissimi in Christo patris Episcopi Londinensis filius, annos natus —13." (Philip King, Auditor of Ch. Ch. (*Wood*, A. O. iv. 195. *Fasti*, ii. 89.) may perhaps be the same who was matriculated as "Oxon. gen. fil." June 29: 1608: but qu.)

† Exeter Coll. Reg. of "Acta in Sacello 30^o. die Junii, Anno Dni 1623;" "Eodem die electus est philippus King, Artium Magister, ex Æde Christi, in locum Everardi Chambers, resignantis." It is singular that Wood never mentions his Election at Exeter, in his account of him in the *Fasti*, nor does the Exeter Register name his appointment as Public Orator. Yet it is scarcely possible that there can be any mistake; for it is expressly said that it was this Philip King who *was* Public Orator, and in the list of those officers, he is described as "Fellow of Exeter College."

‡ The living was in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's; and as their Registers were burnt in the fire of 1666, there is no record of the exact date of his presentation. See *Newc. Repert.* i. 309. cf. p. 284. He is recorded in *Persecutio Undecima*, p. 45. "Botolph Billingsgate, Mr. King sequestered, and forced to fly."

in the Cathedral of St. Paul's, which his eldest brother had held till he was advanced to the see of Chichester.* He became Archdeacon of Lewes on the 11th of October† in the same year; and died at Langley, on the 4th of March, 1666-7. The inscription which was painted on a tablet erected to his memory cannot now be found; but it is here given from the old MS. copies. "Philip King Dr of Divinity and Archdeacon of Lewis 5 Son of John Bishop of London descended from the Antient Kings of Devonshire one of his late and present Maj^{ties} Chaplains married Mary daur of Lyonell Day in the Com: of Warwick Gent. He dyed without Issue Mar. 4: 1666: & here lyeth buried." (MS. 1. fol. 546. MS. 3. fol. 23.) I am not aware of the existence of any other document, in which the original name of his wife is preserved. She appears to have survived her husband for many years; for she is most probably the person mentioned in Izaak Walton's will, (Aug. 16: 1683:) as "Mrs. King Do^r. Philips wife." (Walton's Life, by Sir H. Nicolas. p. cvii.)

Philip King has Latin verses in *Iacobi Ara*, 1617. (Sign. I.)—and *Annæ Fvnebria*, 1619. (Sign. I.) and English verses before Sir John Beaumont's Poems, (1629) if Wood is correct in ascribing these last to him (A. O. ii. 435.). It is probable that he was the Author of a most curious little volume, entitled "The Surfeit. To A B C." (London, Printed for Edw. Dod, at the Gun in Ivy-Lane. 1656. pp. 82.) The first section of it concludes thus; "Sir, a little slumber be-ginneth to seise upon me, and so I take leave until I awake. Your most observant. P. K.;" (p. 13). and a later section is also signed "P. K." (p. 69.) Immediately after these last initials, (on p. 70) there is the following quaint colophon;

* See Ellis's Dugd. p. 293. Kennet in Wood, Fasti, ii. 89. Newc. Repert. i. 197. Walker's Suff. of Clergy, ii. 172.

† Walker, l. 1. From whom may be corrected a mis-statement of Wood's, which is found also in Lloyd, p. 507.—But Walker does not quote Lloyd correctly, and seems to have forgotten the date of his book.

‡ It has been mentioned above, (p. lxxiii. note) that Warton, for some unknown reason, ascribes this to Bishop Henry King. Malone's copy (in Bibl. Bodl. Mal. 407.) was originally Dr. Farmer's. At his sale it fetched £2.2s. Malone gave £4. 7s. for this and two others which are bound up with it, at Brand's sale in 1807. He ascribes it to Philip King.

“ Written by the Author of this sentence,
*Philippi Triaconta-Syllabōn **
Neminis sanguinem pro mea
religione effundi cupio, præter
Salvatoris nostri Jesu.
Cognomen aliàs quære.”

As the volume is of great rarity, I add a few lines which appear to illustrate the character and connections of the writer. “I have lately read *Balzac* In all his Letters like *Lipsius*, or *Sir Henry Wotton*, ever grumbling and complaining of his invalidude.” (p. 4.) “For Bishop *Andrews* and Dr. *Donne*, I could never conceive better of them, then as a volunteer before a lesson to the Lute, which is absolutely the best pleasing to the eare; but after finished absolutely forgotten, nothing to be remembred or repeated.” (p. 10.) “*Musick*—Vocal, when I was young, I knew, but drawn from it, because those convents begat good Company, but bad husbandry. Instrumental and Cathedral I have ever been wilfully ignorant of, because I have dearly loved them, and if I had learnt them to a perfection, this satiety might have bred a nauseous distast and surfeit, as in other things, and then I had had nothing to delight in. But alas! this conceit hath failed me, for now all Church-*Musick*, my highest terrene content, is abandoned amongst us. *Farewel Delights.*” (pp. 30, 31.)

a. Elizabeth, eldest daughter. Married,

(1.) Edward Holt, Esq. son and heir of Sir Thomas Holt, of Aston, Warw. He was matriculated at Hart-Hall, Nov. 17: 1615: as the eldest son of a Baronet, and was then 15 years of age.† I cannot discover that he took a degree. He has Latin verses in *Iacobi Ara*, 1617; (Sign. I. rev.) and in *Annæ Fvnebria*, 1619. (Sign. G. 3. rev.)

* The reader will observe that the sentence contains just thirty syllables.—P. King's father was a man of somewhat sterner mould. See the account of his prosecution of Bartholomew Legate, in Fuller, Ch. Hist. B. X. pp. 62—64. This was one of the last punishments inflicted under the writ *de hæretico comburendo*, though it was not taken away by act of Parl. till 1677. See Hallam's Const. Hist. i. 611. note. 4th edit.

† Lib. Matric: “Aul. Cervin. Nouembris 17^o: 1615^o: Edouardus Holt Baronetti filius Waruicensis annos natus—15.” The verses named above bear his signature as “Baronetti fil. nat. max.” (Another Edward Holt was a member of Ch. Ch. in 1633, in which year he wrote verses in *Mus. Oxon. pro Rege Soteria*. (Sign. G.) I suppose he would be the same who was elected Student of Ch. Ch. from Westm. in 1632. See Welch's Westm. List, p. 32.)

A curious piece of family history is revealed in King's poem on the death of his brother-in-law, which is confirmed by the extract from his will, printed among the Notes to this volume, p. 205. cf. App. C. § II. We could have gathered nothing of the kind from the account which was given to Collins by Sir Charles Holt, in which we are told, that Sir Thomas Holt "was highly esteemed in his country by men of all conditions, being of an even temper, truly just, charitable, and exemplary in his life and conversation . . . Upon the breaking out of the civil wars, he heartily assisted the king with his purse ;* but being very old and of a quiet disposition, staid at his own seat, without following the camp, and had the honour of a visit from the king, who lay at his house two nights, about six days before the battle of Edge-hill : his affection to the royal cause being visible ; and his son actually in the service, the rebels plunder'd his house, imprisoned him, decimated his estate, and forced such contributions, that the damage he sustain'd was computed at £20,000. He died in the eighty-third year of his age, A.D. 1654," &c. (Collins's Baronetage, vol. I. pp. 268-269. Edit. 1741. Copied in Thomas's Dugd.)

The following account of the husband of Elizabeth King is obtained from the same authority. "Edward, his eldest son, who was one of the grooms of the bedchamber to King Charles I. and attended him during the rebellion, and was, with other his majesty's friends, in Oxford, when it was besieged ; but falling ill of a fever, died before the surrender thereof, and lies buried in Christ-Church,† leaving issue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Dr. John King, bishop of London, Sir Robert, successor to his grandfather, and John, who died unmarried : also three daughters ; Grace, wedded to George Hampson, Esq ; (a younger son of Sir Thomas Hampson, of Taplow, in com. Bucks. Bart.) 2. Elizabeth, first married

* In the receipts of John Ashburnham, from Apr. 1 : 1642 : to Oct. 26 : 1643 : (as approved by the King.) we find this Item ; "From the Lord Dunsmore for S^r Thomas Holt, £65." Appendix to the Narr. and Vindic. of J. Ashb. (1830) p. vii. The following Item occurs in the "Catalogue of the Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen that have compounded for their Estates," 1655 ; "Holt, sir Thomas, of Aston, Com. Warw. Baron. £4401. 2s. 4d." From the analogy of similar cases, we may easily imagine, that other losses would raise this sum to the amount named by Collins.

† Buried Aug. 30 : 1643 : "in ye south isle joyning to Ch. Ch. Choire neare to ye head of Bishop Kings monument." See the Reg. in Wood's MSS. in Ashm. F. 4. fol. 60. and in Gutch's edit. of Wood's Ann. iii. 508.

to — Duncombe, of Surrey, Esq. and afterwards to — Richbell, of London, merchant; and 3. Catherine, wife of Sir Edward Nevill, of Grove, in com. Nott. Knt.*

"Sir Robert Holte, Bart. (grandson and heir to Sir Thomas) did his best endeavours for the restoration of the royal line, and for his known loyalty was appointed high sheriff of Warwickshire, the first year after the return of King Charles, and the year following was elected knight for that county in parliament." (Ib. p. 270.) He died Oct. 3: 1679: His principles may be inferred from a remark in Baxter's Life, where he complains, "About the same Time Sir Robert Holt, a Knight of Warwickshire near Birmingham, spake in the Parliament House against Mr. Calamy and me by Name, as preaching or praying seditiously, but not one Syllable named what we said: And another Time he named me for my *Holy Commonwealth*." (Bart. Life, quoted in Kennet's Reg. p. 611.) Izaak Walton dedicated to him the first separate edition of his Life of Donne (1658); but as Walton's letter has been largely quoted in the Biographical Notices, it requires no further mention here.

(2.) Elizabeth King's second marriage, with John Millington, Esq. is discovered from Bishop Henry King's Will, which would also lead us to conclude, that she had given shelter to the Bishop during some part of his exile, and had thus repaid the obligations which he had conferred upon her during the time of her former marriage. She was alive in 1670, when John King bequeathed to her the picture of his Uncle William King.

β. Mary. Of Bishop John King's second daughter I know nothing, but that she married a person of the name of Gill, and was dead in 1653, and that she had left two daughters who were then unmarried, and a son. (See Bp. H. King's Will.)

γ. Dorothy, the wife of Sir Richard Hubert,† of Langley, Bucks. afforded a refuge for the Bishop of Chichester and several other members of the family, when they were driven from their homes by the advancement of the Rebellion.—The metrical part of her M. I. has been printed among the Notes, (p. 176.) The following Inscription occupies a round space

* These three daughters are named in H. King's Will. See App. C. § II.

† I do not know whether he was the "Richard Hobart" who was knighted at Greenwich, Aug. 5: 1633: (Walkley, p. 132.) The name is generally spelt "Hubert" in the MSS. and M. I., and "Hobart" in the printed authorities.

below the verses, on a large marble Monument which is affixed to the North Wall of the North aisle of Langley Church, near the East window. "DOROTHY third Daughter of IOHN KING L^d BISHOP of LONDON, and Wife to S^r RICHARD HVBERT of LANGLY MARISH in the COVNTY of BVCKS Knight, GROOM PORTER to KING CHARLES the FIRST & KING CHARLES the SECOND, Deceased the 17th of Nouem^{br}. 1658, and Lies interred nere this MONVMENT, Erected to Her MEMORY by Her SISTER ANNE Widow of IOHN DVTON late of SHERBORN in Gloucestershire Esq^r. and now WIFE to S^r RICHARD GROBHAM HOWE of WISHFORD in Wiltshire K^r & BARONET, MDCLXXXIV." The number of her children appears from the Inscr. on a wooden tablet, suspended on the North Wall of the Church at Langley. "Dorothea third Daughter of Iohn King formerly L^d Bishop of London descended from the Antient Saxon Kings in Deuonshire, Wife to S^r Richard Hubert Groome porter to K. Charles I. A Mother of sixe sonnes and three Daughters Dyed at Hitcham November: 18: 1658."* Of these six sons, four are mentioned in Bp. H. King's Will, viz: John, Richard, Edward, and Dutton; and her three daughters, Elizabeth, Dorothy, and Ursula, were all alive in 1653, when that Will was written.

Richard Hubert the younger, who is mentioned also in his cousin John King's Will, died in 1679; and a tablet which was erected to his memory is still in existence. The Inscription is as follows;—"Richard Hubert Esq^r second Son of Richard Hubert Knight Gentleman of y^e Priuy Châber to King Charles the Second he died y^e 24 of Aug. 1679." The following entries in the Langley Register appear to relate to him. "1676. May 20th were married Richard Hubert Gentleman and Mary King."† "1678. September 13 was buried Elizabeth daughter of Richard Hubert Gent." "1679. August 27th was buried Richard Hubert Gentleman."

A "John Hubert, Esq." was buried July 30: 1690: (Ib.)

Dorothy Hubert, who was born at Chichester, apparently in the year 1642, and was baptized in the Episcopal Chapel

* The discrepancy of Nov. 17: and 18: is in the original Inscriptions.

† There are two other entries in the same Register which may perhaps relate to other members of the same family of King; "1678. March 8: was buried Deborah the Wife of Tho: King Gent. 1679. April 22: was buried Thomas King Gent." The Register of Marriages and Burials at Langley does not begin till 1663. That of Baptisms goes back to 1644.

there, (see H. K.'s Will) was probably the same person who married Mr. Abraham Houblon, of London,* and to whom the following entry in the Langley Register of Burials refers; "1703. July the 7th was buried in a Velvet Coffin Mad. Dorothy Houblon the Lady of Mr Abraham Houblon." This explains an expression in the additional clause to Bp. H. King's M. I., for Henry Temple, created first Viscount Palmerston in 1722, married, for his first wife, Anne, daughter of Abraham Houblon of London; who might thus describe herself as "Consanguinea" to the Bishop, as she would be the grand-daughter of his sister. From this lady (I suppose) the present Viscount is descended.†

δ. *Anne*, fourth and youngest daughter of Bp. John King, was twice married, and in each case was the second wife; viz :

(1.) To John Dutton, Esq. of Sherborne, Gloucestershire, who died Jan. 14: 1656-7, æt. 63. The erection of his Monument was confided to her care; and the following Inscr. was placed on the sinister side of an erect figure of him, by which it was adorned. "Ann His second Wife Fourth Daughter of Iohn King Bishop of London Descended from the Antient Saxon Kings of Deuonshire was married 8 yeares unto whose care the erecting of this Monument was by will entrusted." (Rudder's Glouc. p. 651.)—Dutton was one of the members for Gloucestershire in the Long Parliament, but left them to sit in the Parliament at Oxford, where he was created D.C.L. Nov. 1: 1642: It is said that he was "a learned and a prudent man, and as one of the richest, so one of the meekest, men in England. He was active in making the defence and drawing up the articles of Oxon, when the garrison was to be surrendered to the parliament; for which and his steady loyalty he afterwards was forced to pay a round sum in Goldsmiths hall at London." (Wood's Fasti, ii 42. Lloyd's Mem. p. 700.) In the Catalogue of Compositions, &c. 1655, I find "Dutton, John, of Sherborn, Gloc. Esq. £5216.4s.0d." The amount of the fine (which is confirmed by Lloyd) is a clear evidence of both his wealth and loyalty. But his spirit seems to have been broken down by his misfortunes;—at least, with such facts before us, we can give no other explanation of the passage in his Will which is quoted by Collins, (Baron-

* In the MS. Collections from Langley, mention is made of an old Hatchment on which the arms of Houblon are impaled with those of Hubert, MS. 1. fol. 546. MS. 2. fol. 23.

† See above, p. lxxviii.

ettage, iv. 651. note.) with regard to his Nephew, William Dutton.—He bequeathed to his wife £500, “with all the plate and household goods she brought when he married her, —and all his coaches and coach-horses, and two saddle nags.”

(2.) To Sir R. G. Howe, of Great Wishford, Wilts., at which place she lies buried. In the Genealogy of Howe, which is given in the Hist. of Branch and Dole, by Offer and Hoare, (opp. p. 46.) she is described as the mother of Sir Richard G. H. the younger, who was 9 times M. P. for Wilts., and died s. p. 1730, as well as of another son and a daughter. But this appears to be contradicted by the M. I. which is printed Ib. p. 49. In fact there is no evidence, so far as I am aware, to prove that she had issue by either of her husbands.

To the anecdotes of Anne King which have been printed in the Notes (pp. 173-176) the reader will be able to add a few notices which occur in the Wills of Bishop Henry King and his son. As these will be found in Appendix C, there is no reason why I should extend to any greater length an account which has been already enlarged beyond all reasonable bounds.

There are portraits of Bishop John and Bishop Henry King in the Hall of Christ-Church. The former has been twice engraved. A copy of the latter is preserved in the Council-Chamber at Chichester. It was also copied for the Sutherland Clarendon, now in the Bodleian; and was published from that drawing, in 1817; but it has unfortunately lost every trace of the original in the process of transmission.

APPENDIX B.

EXTRACTS FROM H. KING'S SERMON ON
THE DEATH OF HIS FATHER.

[REFERRED TO ON P. xxi.]

“ DID he so long runne his course thorow this Churches Zodiack, and as a true Diocesan visit each Pulpit within your City (some of them oftner) & not onely taught within it, but καθ’ ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου,* in all the adioyning villages where hee liued; neuer allowing his numerous affaires so much as a Sabbath or Sundayes rest, whilst he was able? So, by his vnwearied industry, telling the world, that they which for gaine, or ease, or for ambition aimed at Bishopricks, mistooke that waighty calling, since that (as *Theophylact* speakes†) *Ministerium affert, non facit Dominum*; when Christ made his *Apostles* Bishops and Superintendents of his Church, he appoynted the not so much to *Lord* the flocke, as to *feed* it. Did he all this, and with that zealous care, that as a Torch hee consumed himselfe to light others? and, when Himselfe should faile, provided, so farre as in him lay, for a succession in his Blood, to set *hand* to the same *plough*; &c.‡ And can it be conceiued he should, after all this, turne a shifter of his Religion? Let me aske with better right then did *Zedekia*,§ *When went that Spirit of God*, which had accompanied him thorow all the passages of life, from him? Great buildings, before they fall, giue warning of their ruine, by inclining some way or other; what argument did he euer giue of his Reuolt? . . . Had his resolution wauered this way, how could he haue disguised so apparant a relapse from those reuerend *Bishops* || who were his familiar and frequent visitants; and especially his most honoured friend the Lord *Archbishop of Canterbury*

* “Luk. 4. 14.” (Side note in Orig.)

† “Theophylact in Ioh. 26.” (Ib. but the reference is evidently wrong.)

‡ The next sentence has been quoted before. See above, p. viii. note.

§ “I. Kings. 22. 24.” (Side-note in Orig.)

|| “B. of Couentry and Lichfield. B. of Bath and Welles. B. of Ely.” (Ib.—Viz: Bps. Morton, Lake, and Felton.)

[Abbot], who was with him on the Wednesday before his decease?"

[In the next paragraph, he cites the commencement of the Bishop's Will, and speaks of the patience with which he endured his long affliction, so that "some of his Reuerend brethren comming purposely to comfort him, professed they found more comfort from him then they could bring."]

"But before he loosed from this shore, considering hee was bound for a long voyage, he was not vmindfull, first to take in *Viaticum anima*, the holy *Sacrament*; which hee professed in the presence of some especiall friends,* his wife, children, and family, appoynted by his owne inuitation to accompany him to that feast. . . . Yea, hee so *hungred and thirsted* after that *Bread of life*, and that *Cup of saluation*, that though all solid sustenance was become odious to his palate, now quite disabled from taking it downe, yet he professed, duty and Religion should preuaile aboue his weaknesse, and he would force himselfe to eate that *sacred Bread*, which, as it was the first he had in many dayes before tasted, so was it the last. His Chaplaine† ministred to him, who (let me not omit) hauing read the Confession, for that purpose, was by him commanded to reade it ouer againe. Hauing happily accomplished this seruice in all our hearings, he *gaue thanks to God that hee had liued to finish that blessed worke*, (it was his owne speech) and after a short prayer, conceiued by himselfe, hee dismissed the company.

"Such was his deuout preparation, and so long did he obserue the tedious Vigils before the festiuall of hisdismission;—his day of Rest was now come, which, as if reserued by Gods fauour, was that very day his Sauour dyde on, *Good Friday*: & that time of the day when our whole Church was exercised in prayer, according to the custome of that Day (neere eleven of the clocke in the fore-noone) as if he had stayed to take the helpe and aduantage of good mens deuotion to set him

* "Sir Henry Martin his Chancelor. M. Matthias Caldicot. M. Philip King his Brother, Iohn King his second Sonne, and my self, &c." (Ib.)

† "Doctor Cluet, Archdeacon of Middlesex." (Ib. Cluet became Archd. of Middlesex, June 16: 1620. See an account of him in Newc. i. 82. Lloyd, Mem. 506. Walker, who has copied both of these too hastily, (ii. 49.) makes him chaplain to Bp. Henry King. Among the other chaplains of Bishop John King, were Bishop Piers, a relation of his old patron, the Archbishop of York, (Wood A. O. iv. 839.) and Henry Mason. Ib. iii. 220. Newc. i. 229. Walker ii. 173.)

forward : a *day*, which might incite *Prophets* and *Patriarkes* to desire to end on, being truly *Dies meus* (as Christ said) *My Day* :* a good and blessed day, and of all others most proper to crown and dignifie the end of good men. Drawing now fast to his end, and ready to hoysse saile for another World, he requests the valediction of our prayers at the parting. Our obedience forthwith actuated his wil ; straight was his bed encompassed with mournfull Clients, ready to offer up a religious *Violence to heaven* for his sake. First, he expresly causeth his *Chaplain*, now his ghostly Father, to reade the Confession and Absolution, according to the ordinary forme of Common prayer in our Liturgie. Which ended, and our prayers hauing taken a short truce, as awaiting somewhat now from him, he bids the curtains to be quite throwne open, and whilest we kneeled, not vmindfull of his Episcopall office, to shew hee was not so exhausted, but hee had yet *One Blessing in store*, hee distributes a benediction round about, to euery one of vs there present ; so that his Bed was now like the Mount *Garrizim*,† from each corner whereof a *Blessing* resounded.

“ His speech here felt a stop ; but neither our Prayers, nor His vnderstanding ; for testimony whereof, desired by his *Chaplain* to make some signe, his heart went along with vs, and tooke the same course our Prayers poynted out ;—with a most speedy hasted eleuation of Hands, he expressed that his Heart, like *Elias* before the *Charriot*, yet kept pace with vs, though his tongue could not : and though he wanted Organs to eiaculate his Prayers, the eiaculation of his eyes darted vp to Heaven now supplied that want the *Soule* too swift for the *Bodie*, left it behinde. And yet that followed with the best speed it could make, and *ligatum linteis*, wound vp in a bare winding sheete (as far from superstitious Pompe, after it wanted breath, as himself euer was whilest he had breath to reprocue it in others, or to forbid it in himselfe ‡) *Introiuit monumentum*, came vnto it's Sepulchre, his corps being borne thither by men of eminent degree and worth in our Church, like those who carried *Stephen* to his graue, *Act. 8. 2.* § the

* “ John 8. 56.” (Side-note in Orig.)

† “ Deut. 11. 29.” (Ib.)

‡ “ He commanded in his Will, his body to be buried in the Cathedrall Church of S. Paul, without any Pompe or solemnities, onely with a Tombe-stone with this Inscription, *Resurgam*.” (Ib. See pp. 53. 176. of this volume.)

§ “ Συνεκόμισαν δὲ τὸν Στέφανον ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς, καὶ ἐποίησαντο κοπετὸν μέγαν ἐπ’ αὐτῷ. *Act. 8. 2.*” (Ib.)

very euen before that blessed *morning* wherein those *two Disciples* came to Christs: This difference betwixt their Epitaphs ; on Christs Graue, *Resurrexit*, hee is risen ; on this *Seruant* of Christs, *Resurgam*, I shall rise, and in the meane [time], rest in assured hope to bee partaker of the *Resurrection of the iust*. There now committed to the Earth by that Reuerend and most Orthodox Prelate, in Religion and learning equally absolute, my Lord Bishop of *Couentrie* and *Lichfield*,* (who concluded the last Act of the intire affection mutually borne betwixt them liuing, by honouring his dead Corpes with rites of Buriall) doth it peaceably rest :—and let me heere rest. For in my owne particular it must euer be a part of my Prayer (and it is a wish I would not be so vnthrifitie to venter but vpon good assurance, nor settle it elsewhere) *Sic mihi contingat viuere, sicque mori* : May my course of life be such, and may my end be like his. Or, if it be too much ambition for me to craue *Elijah's spirit*,† that is, to liue like *Him*, an humbler Boone shall content me, to possesse his *Mantle* ; that is, to *Dye* in the profession of that *Protestant Faith* in which he did." (pp. 62-73.)

APPENDIX C.

§ I. ABSTRACT OF BISHOP JOHN KING'S
WILL.‡

[FROM REG. P. C. C.]

DR. JOHN KING, in his Will dated 4 and 5 Mar: 1620: leaves to his son Henry, all the right, title, or interest which he has or may pretend to have in the lease of the now dwelling house of the said Henry King, near St. Paul's Church Yard. He directs to be buried at St. Paul's, and mentions his eldest dau. Elizabeth,—his second dau. Mary,—his sons, Henry, John, Robert, William, and Philip, and his two daughters Dorothy and Anne ;—his daughter-in-law, wife of his son Henry, and his godson John, his son Henry's son ;—

* "Where also was present the Lord Bishop of Ely." (Ib.)

† "2 King. 2." (Ib.)

‡ This abstract contains only that part of the will which relates to his family connections. The rest consists chiefly in an enumeration of various charitable bequests,—to the poor of Worminghall, of Bethlehem, of several London parishes, &c.

states that he was born at *Wornall*, mentions his kinsman Cornelius Conquest, and leaves his 4 younger sons all his books except 30 or 40 which his son Henry was to choose; he also mentions plate that had been given by Queen Anne, of which he leaves a basin and ewer to his son Henry, and to his son Henry's wife, six of the Queen's dishes and 12 silver plates.

§ II. EXACT COPY OF BISHOP HENRY KING'S WILL.*

[FROM REG. P. C. C. COKE, 136.]

IN THE NAME OF GOD, And in Obedience to his vniversall decree, which hath appointed all men to dye once, I, HENRY KING, Bishop of Chichester, being in perfect health of body, And noe wayes infirmed in the faculties of my mynd, cheerfully and in a most Christian confidence Doe thus dispose my selfe to my last Journey, when I must goe hence, and bee noe more seene. First, I commend my Soule into the hands of my Heavenly Father, who created itt, humbly beseeching him, through the merit and only mediation of his sonne Jesus Christ my blessed redeemer, who purchased it at the price of his precious blood, to grant mee pardon for my sinnes here, and to admitt me into his glorious presence in his Kingdome; as a pledge of which future mercy, I acknowledge with all thankfulness his especiall providence and favour, that I was bred up in the reformed Protestant Church of England, wherein, as by his vouchsafed goodnes I was an vnworthy minister, and after, through the benignitie of my most royall Master, King Charles the First, advanced to the highest order in the Church of Chichester, soe I profese my selfe to dye a sincere member of the English Church, confessing in my last breath, that shee, as well for the purity of her doctrine as the decencie of her ceremonies and discipline, in neither of which suffered any Tainte for † those malignant extreames of Popery or Puritanisme, was the most Orthodox, and, untill these unfor-

* I have been unable to get this Will collated with King's own MS.; but the above copy (except in punctuation) is printed exactly from the certified transcript. In some passages, it is evidently incorrect; and I have ventured to insert a word or two which the sense seemed to require, but have carefully marked these additions by brackets.

† So in the copy. It might either be, "neither of which suff. any T. from," or, "in neither of which she," &c.

tunate tymes darkened her lustre, the happiest Church that, since the Apostles dayes, the Christian world hath knowne.—my body I bequeath to that earthe out of which it was taken; and because it is not now likely that it may conveniently bee disposed in any place where I once had perticuler interest, either in the Cathedrall Church of Chichester, where I was Bishop, or in Sainte Paules Church, where some deare relacions of myne, a Father, formerly a Bishopp of London, a mother, and a Wife lye interred, or in the Cathedrall of Christ Church in Oxford, within the south Ile whereof the Tomb of my Grandfathers Uncle Robert King first Bishop of Oxford now stands, I desire it may it may [*sic*] bee decently buried in any Church nere the place where I chance to dye; for I am not solicitous where my corruptible parte must turne to dust, whether in myne owne native or any forraigne Country. I am of Saint Jeromes perswasion, Et ab Hierosolimis et a Britannia æqualiter patet Aula cœlestis;* I shalbe as nere heaven at Jerusalem as here in England, being assured that noe distance of place can separte me from the Loue of my redeemer, or hope of resurrection, when with these eyes I shall see him. in significacon whereof my will is, That a playne Marble may cover my grave, with this inscription, *REDITURÆ ANIMÆ DEPOSITUM*. And if my Executors thinke fitt in some small Table affixed to the wall to engrave that short account of my extraction herevnto annexed, They may without vanitie or ostentacon doe a right to themselues noelesse then to mee. As for my worldly estate, haveing now not much to dispose, besides what I many yeares past gave to my two sonnes John and Henry King, That may be comprehended within a very narrow Auditt. For since that greater Fortune descending from my famous Ancesters melted and miscarried, Those later supplyes of competence which by gods blessing accrewed to mee vpon a new foundacon in my matche and other course of life were allmost totally consumed [by] Publick calamitie or private iniurie suffered in these dayes of discention, which I mencon not as being galled by an impatient apprehension

* “ Hieron. Ep. ad Paulin. de Institnt. Monar.” (He means “ Monac.” as it is corrected in the Errata; but the mistake is left in the 2nd ed. p. 109. See Hieron. Ep. &c. xlix. al. 13.) Side note in Exp. vpon Lords Prayer, p. 106; where this passage is more correctly quoted, (“ *de Hier.*” and “ *de Brit.*”) and the translation rightly given;—“ I hope our Climate is not a whit out of the way *Britaine* is as neere Heauen as any other Kingdome of the World,” &c. It is strangely inverted above, but it is so in the copy.

of my suffering, or any vncharitable Thoughts towards those whose iniustice robbed me of my Temporall meanes, after the common Gulfe of Sacriledge had swallowed my reuennue by the Church ; But rather out of Thankfulnes to my good God, who hath not deprived me of a resolution proportioned to my sufferings, who in taking away that abundance which [He] formerly bestowed, and reduced* me to the Apostles short allowance, food and rayment, is pleased to make mee an example of that Christian patience which I was wont to preach to others ; yet in this lowe condiçon Lett me commend vnto my two sonnes That comfort which Tobitt did to his, Though the text be Apocriphall, the consaile is Canonically, Feare not my sonnes That wee are made poore, for yee have much wealth if ye feare God, And doe that which is pleasing in his sight. Tob. 4. 21. Those small raggs therefore of my Tattered Condiçon I thus bequeath. and First to my eldest sonne John King I give that greate gylte Bason in forme of a Rose with the Ewer and a paire of Flaggons suteable to itt left particularly to mee as the guift of Queene Anne to my Father, with her Armes vpon them, with an Iniunction that they might be transmitted to posterity as an evidence of her gracious fauour to him. I give him likewise twelve Guilt plates with A. R. vpon them, being part of her guift. I give him likewise a greate paire of Silver Flaggons with Queene Annes Armes vpon them, and two greate fruite dishes of Silver cutt with six lesser of the same Kinde, which were presented by the Queene as her New yeares guift to my Father. Item, I give to my second sonne Henry King one other guilte Bason and Ewer which came from Queene Anne to my Father, wishing him not to parte with itt, that being parte of my Fathers Legacie left to me vpon the same desire. Item, I give my bookes, being now a small remainder of a large library taken from me at Chichester, contrary to the condiçon and contracte of the Generall and Counsell of warre, at the taking of that Cittie, to my sonne John, excepting only such English bookes which may be fit for my sonne Henryes use, And which he hath not already, w^{ch} I bequeath to him. the rest of my worldly goods, either in my possession, or vnto w^{ch} I have any right, I leave to bee divided equally betwixt my two sonnes John and Henry, whom I appointe Executors of this my last will and Testamente. And though it may appeare noe prudent Acte to bequeath an Inventory of that which is not in my possession, This not differing much from a Legacie of no-

* Qu. " reducing " ?

thing, yet I thinke good to name the parties in whose hands it lyes, viz^t a thousand pounds, which by a long and chargeable suite I recovered from Nicholas Arnold Esquire vpon a Judgment att common law. Item, a Somme not lesse than that wherein I am a sufferer on my most honored friend the Lord Richard Earle of Dorsett his account, for whome I was engaged; and am hopelesse of repaire, vnlesse his Countesse the Dowager in honour or conscience may please to doe any thing for her deceased husband[s] faithfully approved friend. Item, one other somme more than Double to both these, which I lent out of my purse to my deceased Brother Edward Holt esquire, as the Bondes by him given perticularly Shew;* and I recommend this my last and earnest desire to my worthy Nephew and God sonne Sir Robert Holt Barronett, that as he was borne under my Roofe, and had his share in that support which for many years I cheerfully allowed his parents and their Children, when the vnnatural vsage of an implacable Father denyed them competent means wher by they might subsist, soe he, being now master of a plentiful estate, will not forget the kindness which I shewed, but return it to my sones, whose provision must needs fall the shorter, since what I disbursed was taken out of their patrimony. I mention thus much without repentance of the Courtesie by me performed, or without pleading merritt for my Nephews regard towards those I leave behind, beleieving his worth such that he cannot faile in soe iuste a request, which I reinforce as he expects eyther blessing from God vpon his, or fidelity of friends to himselfe; in assurance thereof that out of this great debt something will come in to discharge those remembrances I desire to leave behind me, I bequeath to my beloved Nephew Sir Robert Holt a seale with all the Quarters of his family, engraven by the most curious Artist, and provided by my Executors. Item, I bequeath to my deare Sister M^{rs} Elizabeth Millington, formerly wife to my Brother Edward Holt esquire, a piece of plate of forty Ounces, beseeching her to accept it as an acknowledgement of her affectionate care expressed towards me and myne during the tyme I sojourned under her roofe: and to my worthy brother, her husband, J^{ohn} Millington esquire, I bequeath fower volumes fairely bound, being a description of the world in French, written by Pierce Avity. Item, I bequeath to my deare Sister the Lady Dorothy Hubert, in testimony of my thankfulness for many favors received from her, a guilt cuppe and cover: and to my most

* In the copy it is "Shewn."

deserving brother Sir Richard Hubert, Camdens Brittannia with mapps, K. James his works, and history of the Irish warres, all three in folio. Item, I bequeath [to] my deare Sister M^{rs} Anne Dutton, from whome during my misfortunes since the losse of all I had at Chichester, I received speciall signification of her love, one guilt cup and cover of Noremberg in the fashion of a Chalice, and alsoe my great french Bible with prints, which once belonged to my honored Friend Doctor Donne, Dean of Saint Paules, desiring her and the rest of my relacons not to cast up the many obligacons I ought them by these poore trifles, but to look on them as the pledges of a grateful heart from him, who had now noe better to bestowe. Item, I bequeath to my brother Doctor Philip King that parcel of books which once belonged to my deceased brother M^r William King, which I redeemed in Oxford ; and to his Wife 40^s to buy a ring. Item, I bequeath to my Sister in Law M^{rs} Penelope Warnford, whose severe misfortunes I truly pittie, though vnable to releave them as I wish to her who was soe nerely related to my most deare and never to bee forgotten Wife, the somme of forty pounds. Item, I bequeath to my three Neeces, Grace, Elizabeth, And Catherine, Daughters to my eldest sister by her first husband M^r Edward Holte, the somme of five pounds to each, entreating them with it to buy some small remembrance of their godfather, who heartily blesseth them. Item, I bequeath to my Nephews, M^r John, Richard, Edward, and Dutton Hubert, the somme of five pounds to each, to bee bestowed vpon some small piece of plate ; and to my three Nieces their Sisters, Elizabeth, Dorothy & Vrsula, Five pounds to each, professing that, had my prosperity continued, I should have lefte some thing of better consideracon vnto the two first, who were my goddaughters, especially to Dorothy, who was borne vnder my roofe in the Pallace of Chichester, and there in my Chappell christened dureing the late warre. Item, I bequeath to the two Daughters of my deceased sister M^{rs} Mary Gill, yet vnmarried, the some of thirty pounds, now comprehended in that bond of the Earle of Northumberland, whereof my Sister Dutton knowes, to be equally divided betwixt them ; and to — Gill, their Brother, five pounds. Item, I bequeath to my singuler and most approved worthy friend M^r Francis Tryon, the last of my antient friends now surviving, of whose constant regard I have for above Thirtie years found frequent experience, the workes of Mr. Samuell Purchas in folio, and Stowes Chronicle, and the History of the Church of Scotland by Io. Spotswood Archbishop of Saint Andrews, beseeching him, whilst he caste his eye on them, not to cast out of his remembrance one who faith-

fully lou'd him. Item, I bequeath to his incomparable Wife, Elizabeth Tryon, my Cabonett organ made by Craddocke, which [1] esteeme as a Jewell worthy of her, who of all her sex best deserved, and for her vnparalled [sic] skill best knew how to use it, assuring my selfe that shee will afford it an acceptance suitable to his intention, who was a most devoted honorer of her vertue and admirer of her worth. Item, I give to my Nephew John King, sonne of my beloved brother Doctor John King, five pounds; and to his eldest sonne five pounds; and to his Brother Henry King my Godsonne five pounds; and to his Sister M^{rs} Elizabeth Prettyman five pounds. Item, I give to my approved Friend M^r James Deane of Oxford, in acknowledgment of his great love and care, five pound to buy him a Cuppe. Item, I give to my faithfull friend M^r Walter Jones the workes of Barradius in three Vol. in folio, and the last concordance in Latine by Stephanus. Item, I give to my ancient servant Alice Swan, of whose fidelity for above twenty years, wherein she related to my service, I am very sensible, the somme of fiftie pounds, which, added to her owne money now included in my Lord the earle of Northumberland's bond taken in my sonne John Kings name, and with which he is entrusted, may make her a subsistence, now shee is in yeares; and I desire my sonnes, if god pleaseth to give them ability by the comeing in of any my above specified debts, to double this somme by me bequeathed. Item, I give to Dorothy Kempe my servant twenty pounds. Item, I give to Daniell Rayner, who hath long served me, fiteene pounds, to make up that five and twenty which I formerly bestowed vpon him, and which is involved in my Lord of Northumberland's bond, forty pounds, that soe he may make some provision for his Daughter. Item, I give to Richard Money, who to my Father, mother, and to my selfe related as a servant above fifty years, tenne pounds, to make up his money included in my Lord of Northumberland's bonds fiftie pounds, desiring that after his death this tenne pounds by me given may come to Mary Money his Daughter, whose God Father I was. Item, I give to the poore of Wornhalt in Buckinham shire, where my selfe and my Father before me were borne, the somme of one hundred pounds, wherewth my will is, that land be purchased, the yearely revenues whereof to be added to that which my Father and my Uncle Phillip King gave to buy bread every sunday distributed to six poore people of that parish, and alsoe some money with large loaves every good fryday, according as my Executors shall finde the rent to allow. as for my two Granddaughters Mary and Elizabeth King, Daughters to my Sonne Henry, my hope is, that

the somme intrusted in the hand of my Brother, Mr John Millington, whereof my Sister Dutton Knowes, for his and theire supporte, will by their Father be transferred vpon them, when it pleases God to take him away. Finally, I charge my two Sonnes John and Henry vpon my last blessing to be helpfull to one another, and to love as bretheren ought, beseeching god to blesse them, and to prosper that little, which by his goodnes I now leave unto them, it being acquired with a good conscience, without iniurie or the least hard measure offered vnto any. if I have incautiously wronged any, I begge forgiveness, pardoning all such who have wronged me as freely as I expecte pardon from God. This my last Will and Testament, consisting of three sheets of paper written with my owne hand, was subscribed and sealed July 14—1653.

HENRY CHICHESTER.

PROBATUM fuit Testamentum Suprascriptum apud ædes Exonienses scituaf in le Strand in Comitatu Middſ Decimo Sexto die mensis Novembris Anno Domini Millimo Sexcentesimo sexagesimo Nono coram vërabili viro Domino Egidio Sweit milite et Legum Doctore Surrogato venerabilis et egregij viri Leolinj Jenkins Legum etiam Doctoris Curie Prerogativæ Cantuariensis magistri Custodis sive Commissarij lſime constituti Juramento Johannis King filij dicti defuncti et vnus executorum in huiusmodi Testamento nominaf cui commissa fuit administraço omnium et singulorum bonorum Jurium et creditorum dicti defuncti de bene et fidelſ administrando eadem ad sancta Evangelia Iurat. Henrico King filio dicti defuncti et altero executore in huiusmodi Testamento nominaf Demortuo.

§ III. ABSTRACT OF THE WILL OF JOHN KING, ESQ. OF BOYCOTE.

[FROM REG. P. C. C. 48. DUKE.]

JOHN KING, of Boycote, in the County of Kent, Esq. in his Will dated 20 and 24 May, 1670 : and proved Apr. 5 : 1671 : directs that he shall be buried near his Father ; and bequeaths,
To his wife, Mrs. Anne Hannah King, who is left sole Executrix, his lands near Chichester, called Broyl Farm,

during the lives of his niece Eliz. King and his cousin Richard Hubert ; also his house at Chichester for her life, with a reversion to his cousin Henry, son of Dr. John King ;—also all his plate, except the presents of Queen Anne ;—also all his pictures which are not willed elsewhere ;—also £600 due to him from her brother Sir Francis Russell, and £200 in the hands of her Uncle Richard Winwood, Esq.—Moreover, in case of her remaining a widow, his houses in the West end of Chancery Lane, held by lease from the Bp. of Chichester, and his land in St. Pancras held by lease from the Preb. of St. Pancras.

To his cousin Henry King, besides the reversion named above, his lands in Kent, being at lease, of the value of £500 a year, charged with other legacies stated below.

To his two nieces, “ though they deserve it not,” £100 a year on the lands in Kent.

To his Aunt Warneford, the picture of Sir Maurice Berkeley and his Aunt Lloyd, with 20 ounces of plate, and £200 a year, to be paid half-yearly.

To his Aunt Millington, the picture of his Uncle, Mr. William King.

To the Lady How, the picture of Sir Anthony Vandyke.

Small legacies of remembrance to his friends Sir Henry Peckham, Dr. Jones and his wife, Mr. James Dean, Sir R. Holt, and all his cousins Hubert.—Also an annuity to his servant Katherine Gibson, (to be levied out of £600 in the hands of Sir Robert Vyner till his lands in Kent be free,) and £5, with half his wearing apparel, to Mr. John Hone.—His Latin and some other books to form the beginning of a Library at Chichester.—To the poor of the Subdeanery of Chich. £10.—To the poor of St. Gregory’s near St. Paul’s, £5.

The rents of his lands in Kent to be left untouched for four years, and the income thus applied. £1500 to build an Alms-House either at “ Wornehalt ” or Ulcombe (but he prefers the former) “ to sustaine six poore old men and foure old women, with gownes of 20^s apiece once in two yeares, with [his] armes and quarters on their sleive.” The rental of the fourth year to be laid out to supply a fund for Repairs, &c. None of his lands, except those willed to his wife, to be entered on by his various heirs till this institution is built and endowed.—The same of his lands in St. Pancras and Chancery Lane,—of lands in Wales,—and of rents due to him from Brazenose and St. John’s Coll.

Queen Anne’s plate to be divided between his nieces, Mary and Elizabeth King, (but Mary to have as much again as

Elizabeth;) and a third (meaning six fruit dishes) to his cousin Henry.

Overseers of his Will, Sir Henry Peckham and Dr. Walter Jones.—Witnesses, Oliver Whitbie, John Hone, Robert Hornden.

§ IV. NOTES ON SOME OF THE BEQUESTS MENTIONED IN THESE THREE WILLS.

1. *Bishop John King's Will*.—On his bequest of £20 to “the poor people of Bethlehem,” see Malcolm’s Lond. Rediv. i. 354.—There is a long account of the three bequests to the poor of Worminghall,—viz: £40 from Bp. John King, £100 from Bp. Henry King, and £1500 from John King of Boycourt,—inscribed upon the Panels of the Gallery in Worminghall Church.

2. *Bishop Henry King's Will*.—This Will gives us little or no information as to the nature of King’s private property;—for besides his sequestration, it seems that he had made over some of his possessions to his two sons before the time of the Rebellion.—A few accidental notices of such transfers may be found elsewhere. Thus we are told, that the prebendal estate of Pancras was demised for 21 years to John King, Esq. in 1641,—the reserved rent being £10.—The third Will given above shews that this person was John King of Boycote, and that the lease had been renewed. (See Lyson’s Environs of London, iii. 348. In like manner King’s younger brother Philip had a lease of the prebendal manor of Kentish-town. See above, App. A. § IV. 5.) It appears, from the Bishops’ Ledger Book of Leases, at Chichester, that, “in the year 1660, Henry (King) Bishop of Chichester, demised to ‘Henry King of the City of London Esquire youngest son of the said Henry Lord Bishop’ the manor house and farm of Streatham, &c. in the County of Sussex, for the lives of ‘the said Henry King and of Mary and Elizabeth King two of the daughters of the said Henry King.’” (The expression would seem to imply, that in 1660, Henry King the younger had more than these two daughters then surviving.) It has been mentioned above (p. lxxix. note.) that Bishop Henry King had also given to his son Henry the Advowson of the Vicarage of Walthamstow.

3. *Will of John King of Boycote*.—I am indebted to Mr. Freeland for two other extracts from the Bishops’ Ledger book of Leases. “In the year 1676, Ralph (Brideoake) Bishop of Chichester demised to Anne Hannah Kinge, described as

'of the City of Chichester Widow & Executrix of the last Will & Testament of John King late of the City aforesaid Esquire deceased,' certain premises situate in White's Alley, Chancery Lane, for a term of 21 years."—"In the year 1702, John (Williams) Bishop of Chichester demised to Sir Thomas Millington of London, Knight,—(in consideration of a surrender made by the said Sir Thomas Millington of an Indenture of Lease dated the 1st of January, 32 Car. 2. [1681] made by Guy (Carleton) then Bishop of Chichester unto Sir Francis Russell of Strensham in the County of Worcester Baronet, Rich^d Winwood of Ditton Park in the County of Bucks. Esquire, and John Millington of Newick in the County of Sussex Esquire, of the Manor Lands and tenements therein mentioned, for the lives of the said Sir Thomas Millington, Anne Hannah his wife, and Elizabeth Hubland* then wife of Isaac Hubland,)—All that his Manor or Grange and Farm nigh unto the City of Chichester commonly called or known by the name of the Broyle or Broyle Farm, then in the occupation of the said Sir Thomas Millington—To hold unto the said Sir Thomas Millington and his heirs for the lives of Thomas Millington and Ann Millington his son and daughter, and Samuel Holford, son of Sir Richard Holford." Mr. F. adds, that there is "no register of the old lease of the 1st Jan. 32 Car. 2. now extant."

It is possible that John King's design of founding a Library at Chichester was partially carried into execution, although there are no entries in the Act Book of the Dean and Chapter which relate to any such bequest; and unless he possessed a larger collection than that which Waller's soldiers had allowed his father to retain, the legacy would be of no great value. The present Library at Chichester was arranged, on the wreck of the old one, at a much later period; and I have not heard that it contains more than one volume which can be traced, with any certainty, to the family of King.†

The following Inscription is placed over the gate of the Alms-Houses at Worminghall. "To God and the poore.

* Viz. Elizabeth, grand-daughter of Bishop Henry King, who married Isaac Houblon. See above, p. lxxix.—Several of these names are spelt with great irregularity. Thus we have found the name of the husband of Bishop John King's eldest daughter called Hubert, Hubbard, Hobart, and (perhaps) Hobert.

† Viz. a copy of *Joannis Sarisb. Policraticus*, Lugd. Bat. 1595, the fly-leaf of which contains the inscription, "Henricus Kinge ex Æde Xti Oxon."

Iohn King Esq: sonn of Henry King Bishop of Chichester and Grandsonn of Iohn King L.^d Bishop of London: and Anne his wife, daught^r of S^r William Russell, of Strensum Baronett: Dedicates this Foundation. For six poore single men and 4 Women. Anno Dñi 1675."

APPENDIX D.

VERSES MENTIONED ON P. LXII.

THE first of the following verses is found in Bp. Henry King's Poems, p. 137; and is quoted as his by Headley, Hazlitt, Campbell, Johnstone, and Cattermole. But it also occurs among the Poems of Francis Beaumont, (Chalmers's Br. P. vi. 185.) to whom it is ascribed by Mr. Mitford and Ellis, though the latter mentions that it may belong to King. The next five were appended to the "Microbiblion" of Simon Wastell, 1629, under the title, "Of Mans Mortalitie."—They were not contained in the first edition of that book, published in 1623, with the title, "The Trve Christians Daily Delight." The first of them ("Like to the damaske," &c.) appears to have been the most popular of the whole. It is inscribed on a tomb in St. Saviour's, Southwark, erected to the memory of Richard Humble, Alderman of London, who was interred April 13: 1616; but as nothing is said of the date when that tomb was erected, it supplies us with no information. There is a copy of it in Mr. Collier's folio MS. Probably this verse was written by Quarles; for it is inserted at the end of his "Argalus and Parthenia," along with a second which is not in Wastell. They are signed "Fr: Quarles;" and bear the superscription, *Hos ego versiculos*; which is both a special assertion of ownership on the part of Quarles, and an intimation, that, at the time when his book was published,* he could add, *tulit alter honores*. But there are four verses left in Wastell's copy, to which Quarles has not, so far as I know, made any claim. It can scarcely, however, be supposed that Wastell was the author of them, for they are far superior to the style

* They appear in all the editt. of Quarles's Arg. & Parth. which I have seen, but I have not happened to meet with any earlier ed. than that of 1629, in which it is curious that the Ded. is dated 1628, though it was afterwards altered to 1621,—the year in which it is said that he first published the volume.

in which the rest of his strange volume is composed; and as they are accompanied by another Poem, which is undoubtedly Southwell's, we may conclude, that he had found it expedient to enhance the value of his book by inserting at the end one or two of the most favourite moral Poems of the day. The eighth verse is taken from those Poems of William Browne's, which Sir Egerton Brydges first published from MS. at the Lee Priory Press, in 1815. (p. 128.) Thus, from printed sources alone, we can count up eight verses, each of twelve lines long, which are framed on the very same model, and yet are scattered over the writings of five different Authors.—I add two other verses of the same description, from one of Malone's MSS. (16. fol. 53.) entitled "on Death and Resurrection." I have reduced them all to the same order and punctuation; but have preserved the spelling as I found it.

KING AND BEAUMONT.

[I.]

LIKE to the falling of a Starre;
 Or as the flights of Eagles are;
 Or like the fresh springs gawdy hew;
 Or silver drops of morning dew;
 Or like a wind that chafes the flood;
 Or bubbles which on water stood;
 Even such is man, whose borrow'd light
 Is streight call'd in, and paid to night.
 The Wind blowes out; the Bubble dies;
 The Spring entomb'd in Autumn lies;
 The Dew dries up; the Starre is shot;
 The Flight is past; and Man forgot.

WASTELL.

[II.]

1. Like as the Damaske Rose you see;
 Or like the blossome on the tree;
 Or like the daintie flower of May;
 Or like the morning to the day;
 Or like the Sunne; or like the shade;
 Or like the Gourd which Ionas had;
 Euen such is man, whose thred is spun,
 Drawne out, and cut, and so is done.

The Rose withers ; the blossome blasteth ;
 The flower fades ; the morning hasteth ;
 The Sun sets ; the shadow flies ;
 The Gourd consumes ; and man he dyes.

[III.]

2. Like to the Grasse thats newly sprung ;
 Or like a tale thats new begun ;
 Or like the bird thats here to day ;
 Or like the pearled dew of May ;
 Or like an houre ; or like a span ;
 Or like the singing of a Swan ;
 Euen such is man, who liues by breath,
 Is here, now there, in life, and death.
 The Grasse withers ; the tale is ended ;
 The bird is flowne ; the dew's ascended ;
 The houre is short ; the span not long ;
 The Swan's neere death ; mans life is done.

[IV.]

3. Like to the bubble in the brooke ;
 Or, in a Glasse, much like a looke ;
 Or like a shuttle in Weauers hand ;
 Or like the writing on the sand ;
 Or like a thought ; or like a dreame ;
 Or like the glyding of the streame ;
 Euen such is man, who liues by breath,
 Is heere, now there, in life, and death.
 The Bubble's cut ; the looke's forgot ;
 The Shuttle's flung ; the writing's blot ;
 The thought is past ; the dreame is gone ;
 The water glides ; mans life is done.

[V.]

4. Like to an Arrow from the Bow ;
 Or like swift course of watery flow ;
 Or like the time twixt flood and ebbe ;
 Or like the Spiders tender webbe ;
 Or like a race ; or like a Gole ;
 Or like the dealing of a dole ;
 Euen such is man, whose brittle state
 Is alwayes subiect vnto fate.
 The Arrowe's shot ; the flood soone spent ;
 The time no time ; the webbe soone rent ;
 The race soone run ; the Goale soone wonne ;
 The dole soone dealt ; Mans life first done.

[VI.]

5. Like to the lightning from the skie ;
 Or like a Post that quicke doth hie ;
 Or like a quauer in short song ;
 Or like a Iourney three dayes long ;
 Or like the Snow when Summer's come ;
 Or like the Peare ; or like the Plum ;
 Euen such is man, who heapes vp sorrow,
 Liues but this day, and dyes to morrow.
 The Lightning's past ; the Post must goe ;
 The Song is short ; the Iourney's so ;
 The Peare doth rot ; the Plum doth fall ;
 The Snow dissolues ; and so must all.

QUARLES.

1. Like to the damaske Rose you see, &c.

[VII.]

2. Like to the blaze of fond delight ;
 Or like a morning cleare and bright ;
 Or like a post ; or like a showre ;
 Or like the pride of *Babels* Towre ;
 Or like the houre that guides the time ;
 Or like to beauty in her prime ;
 Euen such is man, whose glorie lends
 His life a blaze or two, and ends.
 Delights vanish ; the morne o're casteth ;
 The frost breakes ; the shower hasteth ;
 The Tower fals ; the hour spends ;
 The beauty fades ; and mans life ends.

BROWNE.

[VIII.]

- Like to a silkworm of one year ;
 Or like a wronged lover's tear ;
 Or on the waves a rudder's dint ;
 Or like the sparkles of a flint ;
 Or like to little cakes perfum'd ;
 Or fireworks made to be consum'd ;
 Even such is man, and all that trust
 In weak and animated dust.
 The silkworm droops ; the tear's soon shed ;
 The ship's way lost ; the sparkle dead ;
 The cake is burnt ; the firework done ;
 And Man as these as quickly gone.

MS. MALONE. 16:

[IX.]

1. Like to the Rowlinge of an Eye ;
 Or like a Starre shot from the Sky ;
 Or like a hand vpon a Clocke ;
 Or like a Waue vpon a Rocke ;
 Or like a Winde ; or like a Flame ;
 Or like false Newes which people frame ;
 Even such is man, of equall Stay,
 Whoes very Growth leades to Decay,
 The eye is turn'd ; the Starre downe bendeth ;
 The hand doth steale ; the waue descendeth ;
 The wind is spent ; the flame vnfir'd ;
 The Newes disprou'd ;* mans life expir'd.

[X.]

2. Like to an eye which Sleepe doth chaine ;
 Or like a Starre whose fall wee faine ;
 Or like a Shade on Athaz Watch ;
 Or like a Waue which Gulfes doe snatch ;
 Or like a Winde or flame that's past ;
 Or smother'd Newes confirm'd att last ;
 Even soe mans life, pawn'd in the Graue,
 Waits for a Risinge it must haue ;
 The eye still sees ; the Starre still blazeth ;
 The Shade goes backe ; the waue escapeth ;
 The Winde is turn'd, the Flame reuiu'd,
 The Newes renew'd ; and Man new liu'd.

* This word is somewhat indistinct in the MS.

APPENDIX E.

LIST OF THE WRITINGS OF BISHOP HENRY KING.

§ I. MISCELLANEOUS.

UNDER this division of the writings of Bishop Henry King, we must arrange what Wood calls "Several Letters," "Several anthems," and "Divers Lat. and Gr. Poems." Of the first class, he mentions two, the letter to Archbishop Usher, and that addressed to Izaak Walton, both reprinted in this volume. I have only to add the short note addressed to Mr. Powell. The second class probably contained no pieces but such as were included in the collected volume of King's Poems. At least the only one which is named by Wood is found in that edition. (See p. 171 of this volume, and cf. § IV.) Of the third class, Headley has very correctly remarked, that they "are now not easily to be collected." (Biogr. Sketches, p. lvii.) I can only mention these following;—Latin verses in the collections on Prince Henry's death (Sign. G. 2.);—on Bodley's death (pp. 65-70);—on the Marriage of the Princess Elizabeth (Sign. K. 3.);—*Iacobi Ara* (Sign. E.);—*Annæ Funebria Sacra* (six pages, ending on Sign. R.);—and *Parentalia Iacobo*, 1625 (Sign. I. 4.);—Greek verses in the Collection on the Marriage of the Princess Elizabeth (Sign. P. 3.—This copy of verses is merely a *Cento* from Musæus.) But we may entertain the hope, that at some future period, the contents of this division may be considerably enlarged.

§ II. THEOLOGICAL.

(ALL THE PAMPHLETS, &c. DESCRIBED IN THIS SECTION,
ARE IN QUARTO.)

1. "A Sermon Preached at Pavls Crosse, the 25. of November. 1621. Vpon occasion of that false and scandalous Report (lately Printed) touching the supposed Apostasie of the right Reuerend Father in God, IOHN KING, late Lord Bishop of London. By HENRY KING, his eldest Sonne. Whereunto is annexed the Examination, and Answer of Thomas Preston, P. taken before my Lords Grace of Can-

terbury, touching this Scandall.* Published by Authority. At London, Imprinted by Felix Kyngston, for William Barret. 1621." Dedication "To the Most Excellent and Illustrious Prince, Charles, Prince of Wales," two leaves. Text, John xv. 20.—The Sermon fills 77 pages. Then comes an Address "To the Reader;" three pages; and lastly, "The Examination of Thomas Preston, taken before the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, at Lambeth, Decemb. 20. 1621." five pages. The last page of all contains a short list of "Faults escaped in some Copies."

(There is a short account of this Sermon in Brit. Bibliogr. i. 506-7. to which is added, the title of "The Bishop of London His Legacy," with the date of 1624. The following is the title of all the copies of this last pamphlet which I have seen. "The Bishop of London His Legacy. Or Certaine Motiues of D. King, late Bishop of London, for his change of Religion, and dying in the Catholike, and Roman Church. With a Conclusion to his Brethren, the LL. Bishops of England. *Cum dederit dilectis suis somnum, ecce hereditas Domini.* Psal. 126. *Beati, qui in Domino moriuntur.* Apoc. 14.† Permissu Superiorum, M.DC.XXIII."—"An Advertisment of the Publisher of this Treatise to the Reader;"—"The Epistle to the Reader;"—and "The Contentes of the severall Motives of this Treatise," fill xvj pages. The Legacy itself occupies 174 pages. See some remarks on the edit. above, p. xxi. note.)

2. "Two Sermons. Vpon the Act Svnday, being the 10th of Iuly, 1625. Deliuered at S^t Maries in Oxford. Psal. 133. 1. *Behold how good, and how pleasant it is, for brethren to dwell together in vnitie.* [The Arms of the University.] Oxford, Printed for I. L. and W. T. for William Turner. Anno Dom. 1625." Next follows another title-page;—"David's Enlargement. The Morning Sermon on the Act Svnday. Preached by HENRY KING, Inceptor in Diuinity, one of his Maiesties Chaplaines in Ordinary. Psal. 18. 36. *Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee, that my feet did not slip.*" The text is Psal. xxxii. 5. The Sermon occupies 33 pages.—We have next a third title-page; "Davids Strait. The After-noonnes Sermon vpon the Act Sunday. Deliuered by JOHN KING, Inceptor in Divinity, one of the Præbendaries of Christchurch. in Oxford. Psal. 71. 20. *Thou which hast shewed me great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, &c.*" The text is II Sam. xxix. 14. Sermon, pp. 43.

* In some copies, this clause is wanting in the title-page.

† Psal. cxxviii. 2. 3.—Rev. xiv. 13.

3. "A Sermon of Deliverance. Preached at the Spittle on Easter Monday, 1626. Vpon Entreatie of the Lord Maior and Aldermen. Published by Authoritie. And Dedicated to the Citie of London. By HENRY KING D.D. One of his Maiesties Chaplaines in Ordinarie. London, Printed by Iohn Haviland, for Iohn Marriot. 1626." Text, Psal. xci. 3. Sermon, 80 pages.

4. "Two Sermons Preached at White-Hall in Lent, March 3. 1625. And Februarie 20. 1626. By HENRY KING, D.D. One of his Maiesties Chaplaines in Ordinarie. London, Printed by Iohn Haviland, 1627." Dedic. to K. Ch. one leaf. —Text of first Sermon, Eccles. xii. 1. It fills 45 pages. Then a second title-page for the second Sermon, (on Psal. lv. 6.) which fills 34 pages.

5. "An Exposition vpon The Lords Prayer. Deliuered in certaine Sermons, in the Cathedrall church of S. Pavl. By Henry King Archdeacon of Colchester, and Residentiary of the same Church. Hieron. Epist. ad Lætam. *Orationi lectio, lectioni succedat oratio: breue videbitur tempus quod tantis operum varietatibus occupatur.** London, ¶ Printed by Iohn Hauiland, and are to be sold by Iohn Partridge in Pauls Church-yard, at the signe of the Sunne. 1628." Dedic. to K. Ch. and Errata, two leaves. Then 365 pages.

The title-page of the second edition is exactly the same, except that the book is now said to be "¶ Printed by Anne Griffin. 1634." The Dedication also remains the same, but there are no Errata, and on account of a few additions, the volume extends to 373 pages.

6. Wood mentions a "Serm. at Paul's on his Maj. Inauguration, on Jer. 1. 10. Printed 1640. in qu.," but I have not been able to meet with a copy of it.

7. "A Sermon Preached at White-Hall On the 29th of May, Being the Happy Day of His Majesties Inauguration and Birth. By HENRY L. Bp. of CHICHESTER. Published by his Majesties Command. C. R. London, Printed for Henry Herringman and are to be sold at his Shop in the Lower Walk in the New Exchange. 1661." Text, Ezek. xxi. 27. Sermon, 36 pages.

8. "A Sermon Preached at the Funeral of the R' Reverend Father in God Bryan, Lord Bp. of Winchester. At the Abby Church in Westminster. April 24. 1662. By HENRY L. Bp. of Chichester. London, Printed for Henry Herringman,

* The quotation is from Hieron. Ep. &c. lvii. al. 7. where for "operum," "dierum."

and are to be sold at his Shop in the Lower Walk in the New Exchange. 1662." Text, Psal. cxvi. 15. Sermon, 44 pages.

9. "Articles of Visitation and Enquiry Concerning Matters Ecclesiastical : Exhibited To the Ministers, Church-Wardens, and Side-men of every Parish within the Diocese of Chichester. In the first Episcopal Visitation of the Right Reverend Father in God HENRY by Divine Providence Lord Bishop of Chichester. London, Printed for Henry Herringman. M.DC.LXII." Fourteen pages, in black-letter.

10. "A Sermon Preached at Lewis in the Diocese of Chichester, by the Lord BP of CHICHESTER, At His Visitation Held there, Octob. 8. 1662. London, Printed for Henry Herringman, and are to be sold at his Shop in the Lower Walk of the New-Exchange. 1663." Text, Tit. ii. 1. Sermon, 44 pages.

11. "A Sermon Preached the 30th of January at White-Hall, 1664. Being the Anniversary Commemoration of K. Charls the I, Martyr'd on that Day. By *Henry King* Lord Bishop of CHICHESTER. Printed by His Majesties Command. London, Printed for Henry Herringman, and are to be Sold at his Shop in the Lower Walk of the New-Exchange. 1665." Text, II Chron. xxxv. 24, 25. Sermon, 43 pages.

§ III. ENGLISH POEMS.

The following are the three title-pages to which allusion has been made on p. lix.

1. "POEMS, ELEGIES, PARADOXES, and SONNETS. LONDON, Printed by J. G. for Rich : Marriot and Hen : Herringman, and sold in St. Dunstons Churchyard Fleet-street, and at the New-Exchange. 1657."

2. "POEMS, ELEGIES, PARADOXES, And SONETS. LONDON, Printed for Henry Herringman, and are to be sold at the Anchor in the lower-walk in the New Exchange. 1664."

3. "Ben. Johnson's POEMS, ELEGIES, PARADOXES, AND SONNETS. LONDON; Printed, and Sold by the Booksellers of London and Westminster, 1700."

The address of "The Publishers to the Author" occupies two leaves; the Poems fill 151 pages; and at the end is a short list of Errata. A full account of the Contents is given in the Index to the present volume. Cf. Biogr. Not. pp. lix-lxii. The four additional Elegies occupy 38 pages; but they seem to have been originally intended to appear with a separate

title-page, as the first signature is A 2. An account of the edition is given in *Cens. Lit.* iii. 254-258, by Mr. Park, who says, that "to some copies of bishop King's poems are affixed elegies on his death." I should be very glad to hear of such a copy, but it has hitherto escaped my enquiries. It may be proper to add, that four copies of this scarce volume are in my own possession,—two with the first title-page,* one with the second, and one with the third. The Bodleian contains two copies, one with the first, and the other with the second title-page. Mr. Pickering has two others which correspond to these. In the British Museum, there is a poor copy with the first. In all these cases, the additional Elegies are found only in company with the second title-page.

The longest of the additional Elegies had been previously printed in a small quarto pamphlet, (pp. 20) with the following title; "An Elegy Upon the most Incomparable K. Charles the I. Persecuted by two Implacable Factions, Imprisoned by the One, And Murthered by the Other, January 30th 1648." (See above, pp. liii-iv.) Copies have been kindly lent me by Dr. Bandinel and Mr. Freeland of Chichester.—There is another Elegy on the same subject which has generally been ascribed to Bishop Henry King,—chiefly, perhaps, because it is commonly found with initials which might belong to him; but it is marked by very few of the characteristics of his style, and is, upon the whole, very inferior to the former. It is also doubtful whether he would have consented to set his Episcopal title altogether aside, for it will be seen that he has contrived to retain it in the Signature appended to the Preface to his Version of the Psalms. (See p. 137 in this volume, where it is exactly copied from the original.) It may be worthy of remark, that the initials "H. K. D. D." were employed by Dr. Henry Killigrew, in a Sermon which he published in 1643; and he had distinguished himself as a writer some years before that period. (See Wood, A. O. iv. 622.) But I suppose we must not allow a mere conjecture to stand against the apparently positive assertion of Wood, in his second edition, (A. O. iii. 841.) supported as it is by the circumstance, that in most copies, the initials "D. H. K." prefixed to the Elegy are filled up, in contemporary MS., by the name of "Doctor Henry King."

Three editions of this questionable Elegy were published in

* One of these was Mr. Park's copy, and contains his MS. notes, which are printed in *Bibl. Anglo-Poet.* 406. where the volume is priced £4. 4s.

the same year in which it first appeared. 1. "A Deepe Groane, Fetch'd At the Funerall of that incomparable and Glorious Monarch, Charles the First, King of Great Britaine, France, and Ireland, &c. On whose Sacred Person was acted that execrable, horrid, & prodigious Murther, by a trayterous Crew and bloody Combination at Westminster, January the 30. 1648. . . . Written by D. H. K. Printed in the Yeare, M.DC.XLIX." One sheet, in quarto. 2. With the same title-page, but with one important alteration, for it now professes to be "Written by I. B." (In this edition, several corrections are introduced.) 3. On pp. 31-39 of "Monumentum Regale or a Tombe, Erected for that incomparable and Glorious Monarch, Charles the First, King of Great Britaine, France, and Ireland, &c. In select Elegies, Epitaphs, and Poems. Printed in the Yeare 1649." pp. 46. This copy, which is apparently reprinted from the first edition named above, has no signature, except that the initials "D. H. K." are sometimes added in MS.

§ IV. METRICAL VERSION OF THE PSALMS.

THIS volume originally appeared with two title-pages; — the first, an engraved one, by Vaughan; — "The Psalmes of David from the New Translation of the Bible, Turned into Meter. To be sung after the Old Tunes vsed in y^e Churches. Sing Vnto the Lord a New Song Psal: 96: 1. London printed by Ed: Griffin. 1651." The second is printed; — "The Psalmes of David, From The New Translation of the Bible Turned into Meter: To be Sung after the Old Tunes used in the Churches. Greg. Nazianz. Orat. 40. In Baptisma. 'Ἡ ψαλμωδία μεθ' ἧ δεχθήσῃ, τῆς ἐκεῖθεν ὑμνωδίας προοίμιον. *Psalmorum Cantillatio, cum quā accipiēris, illius Hymnodie præludium, &c.* Hippolyt. Episcop. Orat. de Consummat. Mundi, ex versione Jo. Pici. *Temporibus Antichristi Psalmorum decantatio cessabit.** London, Printed by Ed. Griffin, and are to be sold by Humphrey Moseley, at the Princes Armes in St. Pauls Church-yard. 1651." On the rev. is the following Imprimatur: "Ian. the 7th 1650. Imprimatur. John Downame. Allowed of by the Company of

* The quotations are printed thus in all three title-pages—not one of which contains the words μεθ' ἧς correctly. For the first, see Greg. Naz. Orat. &c. xl. c. 46. For the second, Hippolyt. &c. p. 49. Ed. Par. 1557.

Stationers." Preface, 3 leaves. Psalms, 287 pages. At the end are three more leaves, containing a few tunes and a list of "Some Errours of the Presse."

In 1654, a new title-page was prefixed, which corresponds to the second given above, except that there is the following addition; "Unto which are newly added the Lord's Prayer, the Creed, the ten Commandements, with some other Ancient Hymnes;" and the printer's name now stands thus: "London, Printed by S. G. and are to be sold by Humphrey Moseley at the Princes Armes in St. Pauls Church-yard. 1654." The old Imprimatur is preserved, and the rest of the volume remains as before. The additions occupy ten leaves, and consist of metrical versions of the Lord's Prayer, the Creed, the Ten Commandments, Veni Creator, Te Deum, Benedictus, Magnificat, and Nunc Dimittis, together with "a Penitential Hymne." (See p. 171 of this volume.) After this we have the former tunes reprinted, with a few additions,—and a list of Errata, which differs in some points from the one which had been given before, and introduces some new amendments. But although these additional leaves were obviously intended to cancel the former, both sets are contained in many copies.*

A second edition of this Version was published in 1671. The title-page now states that it is "By the Reverend Father in God Henry King, D.D. and late L^d Bishop of Chichester." Then come the same quotations as before; and lastly, "The Second Edition. London, Printed by S. and B. Griffin, and are sold by John Playford at his Shop near the Temple Church, 1671." Next follow two leaves, of which three pages and a half are "preface," now signed at full, "Henry Chichester;" but otherwise as before. The other half page is filled up with an "Advertisement. There is published newly a book Entituled Psalms and Hymns to Solome Musick in Four parts upon the common tunes Used in Parish Churches, wherein is a perfect Direction for the Use of this excellent Translation of Bishop King: which Book is to be Sold by John Playford at his Shop in the Temple."† Then the

* E. g. with the title-page of 1651, in Bodl. (8vo. F. 2. Th. BS.) and in the possession of Mr. Pickering. (The other Bodleian copy, 8vo. P. 28. Th. Seld. has only the first set of 1651.) Dr. Bliss has a copy with both sets, and with the printed title of 1654, but the engraved one of 1651.—(This copy was originally a present from King's sister, as the fly-leaf contains the words, "Chappell Given him by y^e Lady How.")

† I have not seen the Book which is here advertised; but pro-

Psalms,—232 pages. Then four additional leaves, all headed, “Hymns of the Church.” They contain the same hymns as before, although differently arranged,—and with the omission of King’s own Penitential Hymn. From the various readings which Mr. Maitland (to whom I am indebted for this description of a copy preserved in the Lambeth Library) has marked on the proofs of the present edition, it would seem that the reprint of 1671 was set forth with singular incorrectness.

bably it will be the same which seems to be mentioned by Wood, as quoted on p. 171. of the present volume. This will account for the omission of the Penitential Hymn, and of the second version of Ps. cxxx. (See note to p. 215, below.) The volume in the Lambeth Library originally belonged to Archbishop Secker.



THE PUBLISHERS TO THE AUTHOR.

[PREFIXED TO THE ORIGINAL EDITION
OF THE POEMS.]

SIR,

IT is the common fashion to make some address to the Readers, but we are bold to direct ours to you, who will look on this publication with Anger, which others must welcome into the world with Joy.

The Lord Verulam comparing ingenious Authors to those who had Orchards ill neighboured, advised them to publish their own labours, lest others might steal the fruit: Had you followed his example, or liked the advice, we had not thus trespassed against your consent, or been forced to an Apology, which cannot but imply a fault committed. The best we can say for ourselves is, that if we have injured you, it is meerly in your own defence, preventing the present attempts of others, who to their theft would (by their false copies of these Poems) have added violence, and some way have wounded your reputation.

Having been long engaged on better contemplations, you may, perhaps, look down on

B

these *Juvenilia* (most of them the issues of your youthful Muse) with some disdain; and yet the Courteous Reader may tell you with thanks, that they are not to be despised, being far from Abortive, nor to be disowned, because they are both Modest and Legitimate. And thus if we have offered you a view of your younger face, our hope is you will behold it with an unwrinkled brow, though we have presented the *Mirroure* against your will.

We confess our design hath been set forward by friends that honour you, who, lest the ill publishing might disfigure these things from whence you never expected addition to your credit (sundry times endeavoured and by them defeated) furnished us with some papers which they thought Authentick; we may not turn their favour into an accusation, and therefore give no intimation of their names, but wholly take the blame of this hasty and immethodical impression upon ourselves, being persons at a distance, who are fitter to bear it then those who are neerer related. In hope of your pardon we remain,

Your most devoted servants,

RICH: MARRIOT.

HEN: HERRINGMAN.



PART I.

MORAL AND RELIGIOUS POEMS.





PART I.

MORAL AND RELIGIOUS POEMS.

I. A PENITENTIAL HYMNE.

HEARKEN, O God, unto a Wretches cries,
Who low dejected at thy footstool lies.
Let not the clamour of my heinous sin
Drown my requests, which strive to enter in
At those bright gates, which alwaies open stand
To such as beg remission at thy hand.

Too well I know, if thou in rigour deal,
I can nor pardon ask, nor yet appeal :
To my hoarse voice, heaven will no audience grant,
But deaf as brass, and hard as adamant
Beat back my words ; therefore I bring to thee
A gracious *Advocate* to plead for me.

What though my leprous soul no *Jordan* can
Recure, nor flouds of the lav'd Ocean
Make clean ? yet from my Saviours bleeding side
Two large and medicinable rivers glide.
Lord, wash me where those streams of life abound.
And new *Bethesdaes* flow from ev'ry wound.

If I this precious Lather may obtain,
I shall not then despair for any stain ;
I need no *Gileads* balm, nor oyl, nor shall
I for the purifying Hyssop call :
My spots will vanish in *His* purple flood,
And *Crimson* there turn *white*, though washt
with blood.

See, Lord ! with broken heart and bended knee,
How I address my humble suit to Thee ;
O give that suit admittance to thy ears,
Which floats to thee, not in my words, but tears :
And let my sinful soul this mercy crave,
Before I fall into the silent grave.



II. THE WOES OF ESAY.

WOE to the worldly men, whose covetous
Ambition labours to joyn house to house,
Lay field to field, till their inclosures edge
The Plain, girdling a countrey with one hedge :
That leave no place unbought, no piece of earth
Which they will not ingross, making a dearth
Of all inhabitants, untill they stand
Unneighbour'd, as unblest, within their land. .

This sin cryes in Gods ear, who hath decreed
The ground they sow shall not return the seed.
They that unpeopled countreys to create
Themselves sole Lords,—made many desolate
To build up their own house,—shall find at last
Ruine and fearful desolation cast
Upon themselves. Their Mansion shall become
A Desart, and their Palace prove a tombe.
Their vines shall barren be, their land yield tares ;
Their house shall have no dwellers, they no heires.

Woe unto those, that with the morning Sun
Rise to drink wine, and sit till he have run
His weary course ; not ceasing untill night
Have quencht their understanding with the light :

Whose raging thirst, like fire, will not be tam'd,
The more they poure, the more they are inflam'd.
Woe unto them that onely mighty are
To wage with wine; in which unhappy war
They who the glory of the day have won,
Must yield them foil'd and vanquisht by the tun.
Men that live thus, as if they liv'd in jest,
Fooling their time with Musick and a feast;
That did exile all sounds from their soft ear
But of the harp, must this sad discord hear
Compos'd in threats. The feet which * measures
tread

Shall in captivity be fettered :
Famine shall scourge them for their vast excess;
And Hell revenge their monstrous drunkenness;
Which hath enlarg'd it self to swallow such,
Whose throats nere knew enough, though still
too much.

Woe unto those that countenance a sin,
Siding with vice, that it may credit win
By their unhallow'd vote : that do benight
The truth with errour, putting dark for light,
And light for dark; that call an evil good,
And would by vice have vertue understood :
That with their frown can sowre an honest cause,
Or sweeten any bad by their applause.
That justify the wicked for reward;
And, void of morall goodness or regard,

* that—MS.

Plot with detraction to traduce the fame
Of him whose merit hath enroll'd his name
Among the just. Therefore Gods vengeful ire
Glowes on his people, and becomes a fire,
Whose greedy and exalted flames shall burn,
Till they like straw or chaffe to nothing turn.
Because they have rebell'd against the right,
To God and Law perversly opposite,
As Plants which Sun nor showres did ever bless,
So shall their root convert to rottenness ;
And their successions bud, in which they trust,
Shall (like *Gomorrah's* fruit) moulder to dust.

Woe unto those that, drunk with self-conceit,
Value their own designs at such a rate
Which humane wisdom cannot reach ; that sit
Enthron'd, as sole Monopolists of wit ;
That out-look reason, and suppose the eye
Of Nature blind to their discovery,
Whil'st they a title make to understand
What ever secret's bosom'd in the land.
But God shall imp their pride, and let them see
They are but fools in a sublime degree :
He shall bring down and humble those proud eyes,
In which false glasses onely they lookt wise ;
That all the world may laugh, and learn by it,
There is no folly to pretended wit.

Woe unto those that draw iniquity
With cords, and by a vain security
Lengthen the sinful trace, till their own chain

Of many links, form'd by laborious pain,
Do pull them into Hell; that, as with lines
And Cart-ropes, drag on their unwilling crimes:
Who, rather than they will commit no sin,
Tempt all occasions to let it in.
As if there were no God, who must exact
The strict account for e'ry vicious fact;
Nor judgement after death. If any be,
Let him make speed, (say they) that we may see.
Why is his work retarded by delay?
Why doth himself thus linger on the way?
If there be any judge, or future doome,
Let It and Him with speed together come.

Unhappy men, that challenge and defie
The coming of that dreadful Majestie!
Better by much for you, he did reverse
His purposed sentence on the Universe;
Or that the creeping minutes might adjourn
Those flames in which you, with the earth, must
burn;
That times revolting hand could lag the year,
And so put back his day which is too near.

Behold his signs advanc'd like colours fly,
To tell the world that his approach is nigh;
And in a furious march, he's coming on
Swift as the raging inundation,
To scowre the sinful world; 'gainst which is bent
Artillery that never can be spent:
Bowes strung with vengeance, and flame-
feather'd darts

Headed with death, to wound transgressing
hearts;

His Chariot wheelles wrapt in the whirlwinds
gyre,

His horses hoov'd with flint, and shod with fire :

In which amaze, where ere they fix their eye,

Or on the melting earth, or up on high

To seek Heavens shrunk lights, nothing shall
appear,

But night and horror in their Hemisphere :

Nor shall th' affrighted sence more objects know

Then darkned skies above, and Hell below.



III. AN ESSAY ON DEATH AND A PRISON.

A PRISON is in all things like a grave,
Where we no better priviledges have
Then dead men, nor so good. The soul once fled
Lives freer now, then when she was cloystered
In walls of flesh ; and though she organs want
To act her swift designs, yet all will grant
Her faculties more clear, now separate,
Then if the same conjunction, which of late
Did marry her to earth, had stood in force,
Uncapable of death, or of divorce :
But an imprison'd mind, though living, dies,
And at one time feels two captivities ;
A narrow dungeon which her body holds,
But narrower body which her self enfolds.
Whilst I in prison ly, nothing is free,
Nothing enlarg'd, but thought and miserie ;
Though e'ry chink be stopt, the doors close barr'd,
Despight of walls and locks, though e'ry ward
These have their issues forth ; may take the aire,
Though not for health, but onely to compare
How wretched those men are who freedom want,
By such as never suffer'd a restraint.
In which unquiet travel could I find

Ought that might settle my distemper'd mind,
Or of some comfort make discovery,
It were a voyage well imploy'd: but I,
Like our raw travellers that cross the seas
To fetch home fashions, or some worse disease,
Instead of quiet, a new torture bring
Home t' afflict me, malice and murmuring.
What is't I envy not? no dog nor fly
But my desires prefer, and wish were I;
For they are free, or, if they were like me,
They had no sense to know calamitie.
But in the grave no sparks of envy live,
No hot comparisons that causes give
Of quarrel, or that our affections move
Any condition, save their own, to love.
There are no objects there but shades and night,
And yet that darkness better then the light.
There lives a silent harmony; no jar
Or discord can that sweet soft consort mar.
The graves deaf ear is clos'd against all noise
Save that which rocks must hear, the angels voice:
Whose trump shall wake the world, and raise up
men
Who in earths bosom slept, bed-rid till then.
What man then would, who on deaths pillow
slumbers,
Be re-inspired with life, though golden numbers
Of bliss were pour'd into his breast; though he
Were sure in change to gain a Monarchie?
A Monarchs glorious state compar'd with his,
Less safe, less free, less firm, less quiet is.

For nere was any Prince advanc't so high
That he was out of reach of misery :
Never did story yet a law report
To banish fate or sorrow from his Court ;
Where ere he moves, by land, or through the
Main,

These go along, sworn members of his train.
But he whom the kind earth hath entertain'd,
Hath in her womb a sanctuary gain'd,
Whose charter and protection arm him so,
That he is priviledg'd from future woe.
The Coffin's a safe harbour, where he rides
Land-bound, below cross windes, or churlish
tides.

For grief, sprung up with life, was mans half-
brother,
Fed by the taste, brought forth by sin, the mother.
And since the first seduction of the wife,
God did decree to grief a lease for life ;
Which Patent in full force continue must,
Till man that disobey'd revert to dust.
So that lifes sorrows, ratifi'd by God,
Cannot expire, or find their period,
Until the soul and body disunite,
And by two diff'rent wayes from each take flight.
But they dissolved once, our woes disband,
Th' assurance cancell'd by one fatall hand ;
Soon as the passing bell proclaims me dead,
My sorrows sink with me, lye buried
In the same heap of dust, the self-same Urn
Doth them and me alike to nothing turn.

If then of these I might election make
Whether I would refuse, and whether take,
Rather then like a sullen Anchorite
I would live cas'd in stone, and learn to write
A *Prisoners story*, which might steal some tears
From the sad eyes of him that reads or hears ;
Give me a peaceful death, and let me meet
My freedom seal'd up in my winding sheet.
Death is the pledge of rest, and with one bayl
Two Prisons quits, the Body and the Jayl.



IV. THE LABYRINTH.

LIFE is a crooked Labyrinth, and we
Are daily lost in that Obliquity.
'Tis a perplexed circle, in whose round
Nothing but sorrows and new sins abound.
How is the faint impression of each good
Drown'd in the vicious Channel of our blood ?
Whose Ebbes and tides by their vicissitude
Both our great Maker and our selves delude.

O wherefore is the most discerning eye
Unapt to make its own discovery ?
Why is the clearest and best judging mind
In her own ills prevention dark and blind ?
Dull to advise, to act precipitate,
We scarce think what to do, but when too late.
Or if we think, that fluid thought, like seed,
Rots there to propagate some fouler deed.
Still we repent and sin, sin and repent ;
We thaw and freeze, we harden and relent.
Those fires, which cool'd to-day, the morrows heat
Rekindles. Thus frail nature does repeat
What she unlearnt, and still, by learning on,
Perfects her lesson of confusion.

Sick soul ! what cure shall I for thee devise,
Whose leprous state corrupts all remedies ?
What medicine or what cordial can be got
For thee, who poyson'st thy best antidot ?
Repentance is thy bane, since thou by it
Only reviv'st the fault thou didst commit.
Nor griev'st thou for the past, but art in pain,
For fear thou mayst not act it o're again.
So that thy tears, like water spilt on lime,
Serve not to quench, but to advance the crime.

My blessed Saviour ! unto thee I flie
For help against this homebred tyrannie.
Thou canst true sorrows in my soul imprint,
And draw contrition from a breast of flint.
Thou canst reverse this labyrinth of sin,
My wild affects and actions wander in.
O guide my faith ! and, by thy graces clew,
Teach me to hunt that kingdom at the view
Where true joyes reign, which like their day shall
last ;
Those never clouded, nor that overcast.



V.

BEING WAKED OUT OF MY SLEEP BY A SNUFF
OF CANDLE WHICH OFFENDED ME,
I THUS THOUGHT.

PERHAPS 'twas but conceit. Erroneous
sence !

Thou art thine own distemper and offence.
Imagine then, that sick unwholsom steam
Was thy corruption breath'd into a dream.
Nor is it strange, when we in charnells dwell,
That all our thoughts of earth and frailty smell.

Man is a Candle, whose unhappy light
Burns in the day, and smothers in the night.
And as you see the dying taper waste,
By such degrees does he to darkness haste.

Here is the diff'rence : When our bodies lamps
Blinded by age, or choakt with mortall damps,
Now faint, and dim, and sickly 'gin to wink,
And in their hollow sockets lowly sink ;
When all our vital fires ceasing to burn,
Leave nought but snuff and ashes in our Urn :
God will restore those fallen lights again,
And kindle them to an Eternal flame.



VI. MY MIDNIGHT MEDITATION.

ALL busi'd man ! why should'st thou take such
care

To lengthen out thy lifes short Kalendar ?

When e'ry spectacle thou lookst upon

Presents and acts thy execution.

Each drooping season and each flower doth cry,
Fool ! as I fade and wither, thou must dy.

The beating of thy pulse (when thou art well)

Is just the tolling of thy Passing Bell :

Night is thy Hearse, whose sable Canopie

Covers alike deceased day and thee.

And all those weeping dewes which* nightly
fall,

Are but the tears shed for thy funerall.

* that—MS.



VII. AN ELEGY,

OCCASIONED BY SICKNESS.

WELL did the Prophet ask, *Lord, what is
Man?*

Implying by the question none can
But God resolve the doubt, much less define
What Elements this child of dust combine.

Man is a stranger to himself, and knowes
Nothing so naturally as his woes.
He loves to travel countreys, and confer
The sides of Heavens vast Diameter :
Delights to sit in Nile or Bœtis lap,
Before he hath sayl'd over his own Map ;
By which means he returnes, his travel spent,
Less knowing of himself then when he went.
Who knowledge hunt kept under forrein locks,
May bring home wit to hold a Paradox,
Yet be fools still. Therefore, might I advise,
I would inform the soul before the eyes :
Make man into his proper opticks look,
And so become the student and the book.
With his conception, his first leaf, begin ;
What is he there but complicated sin ?
When riper time, and the approaching birth

Ranks him among the creatures of the earth,
His wailing mother sends him forth to greet
The light, wrapt in a bloody winding sheet;
As if he came into the world to crave
No place to dwell in, but bespeak a grave.

Thus like a red and tempest-boading morn
His dawning is: for being newly born
He hayles th' ensuing storm with shrieks and
cries,
And fines for his admission with wet eyes.

How should that Plant, whose leaf is bath'd in
tears,
Bear but a bitter fruit in elder years?
Just such is this,* and his maturer age
Teems with event more sad than the presage.
For view him higher, when his childhoods span
Is raised up to Youths Meridian;
When he goes proudly laden with the fruit
Which health, or strength, or beauty contribute;
Yet,—as the mounted Canon batters down
The Towres and goodly structures of a town,—
So one short sickness will his force defeat,
And his frail Cittadell to rubbish beat.
How does a dropsie melt him to a floud,
Making each vein run water more then bloud?
A Chollick wracks him like a Northern gust,
And raging feavers crumble him to dust.

* his: MS.

In which unhappy state he is made worse
By his diseases then his Makers curse.
God said in *toyl and sweat* he should earn bread,
And without labour not be nourished :
There, though like ropes of falling dew, his sweat
Hangs on his lab'ring brow, he cannot eat.

Thus are his sins scourg'd in opposed themes,
And luxuries reveng'd by their extremes.
He who in health could never be content
With Rarities fetcht from each Element,
Is now much more afflicted to delight
His tasteless Palate, and lost appetite.

Besides, though *God* ordain'd, that with the light
Man should begin his work, yet he made night
For his repose, in which the weary sense
Repaires it self by rests soft recompence.
But now his watchful nights and troubled dayes
Confused heaps of fear and fancy raise.
His chamber seems a loose and trembling mine;
His Pillow quilted with a Porcupine :
Pain makes his downy Couch sharp thornes
appear,
And ev'ry feather prick him like a spear.
Thus, when all forms of death about him keep,
He copies death in any form, but sleep.

Poor walking-clay ! hast thou a mind to know
To what unblest beginnings thou dost ow
Thy wretched self? fall sick a while, and than

Thou wilt conceive the pedigree of Man.
 Learn shalt thou from thine own Anatomie,
 That earth his mother, wormes his sisters be.
 That he's a short-liv'd vapour upward wrought,
 And by corruption unto nothing brought.
 A stagg'ring Meteor by cross Planets beat,
 Which often reeles and falles before his set ;
 A tree which * withers faster then it growes ;
 A torch puff't out by ev'ry wind that blowes ;
 A web of fourty weekes spun forth in pain,
 And in a moment ravell'd out again.

This is the Model of frail man : Then say
 That his duration's onely for a day :
 And in that day more fits of changes pass,
 Then Atomes run in the turn'd Hower-glass.

So that th' incessant cares which life invade
 Might for strong truth their heresie perswade,
 Who did maintaine that humane soules are sent
 Into the body for their punishment :
 At least with that Greek Sage still make us cry,
 † Not to be born, or, being born, to dy.

But Faith steers up to a more glorious scope,
 Which sweetens our sharp passage ; and firm hope
 Anchors our torne Barks on a blessed shore,
 Beyond the Dead sea we here ferry o're.

* that—MS.

† *Non nasci, aut quàm citissimè mori.*

To this, Death is our Pilot, and disease
The Agent which solicites our release.
Though crosses then poure on my restless head,
Or lingring sickness nail me to my bed :
Let this my thoughts eternall comfort bee,
That my clos'd eyes a better light shall see.
And when by fortunes or by natures stroke
My bodies earthen Pitcher must be broke,
My Soul, like Gideons lamp, from her crackt urn
Shall Deaths black night to endlesse lustre turn.



VIII. THE DIRGE.

WHAT is th' Existence of Mans life
But open war, or slumber'd strife?
Where sickness to his sense presents
The combat of the Elements:
And never feels a perfect Peace,
Till deaths cold hand signs his release.

It is a storm, where the hot blood
Out-vies in rage * the boyling flood;
And each loud Passion of the mind
Is like a furious gust of wind,
Which beats his Bark with many a Wave,
Till he casts † Anchor in the Grave.

It is a flower, which buds and growes,
And withers as the leaves disclose;
Whose spring and fall faint seasons keep,
Like fits of waking before sleep:
Then shrinks into that fatal mold,
Where its first being was enroll'd.

* Vyes rages with—MS.

† cast—MS.

It is a dream, whose seeming truth
 Is moraliz'd in age and youth :
 Where all the comforts he can share
 As wandring as his fancies are ;
 Till in a mist of dark decay
 The dreamer vanish quite away.

It is a Diall, which points out
 The * Sun-set as it moves about :
 And shadowes out in lines of night
 The subtile stages of times flight,†
 Till all obscuring earth hath laid
 The ‡ body in perpetual shade.

It is a weary enterlude
 Which doth short joyes, long woes include.
 The World the Stage, the Prologue tears,
 The Acts, vain hope, and vary'd fears :
 The Scene shuts up with § loss of breath,
 And leaves no Epilogue but Death.

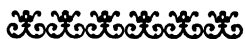
* His—MS.

† These two lines are given thus in MS. :

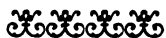
Whilst it demonstrates Times swift flight
 In the black Lines of Shady night.

‡ His—MS.

§ in—MS.



PART II.
PERSONAL POEMS.





PART II.

PERSONAL POEMS.

I. THE SURRENDER.*

MY once dear Love ! hapless that I no more
Must call thee so ; the rich affections store
That fed our hopes, lies now exhaust & spent,
Like summes of treasure unto Bankrupts lent.

We, that did nothing study but the way
To love each other, with which thoughts, the day
Rose with delight to us, and with them, set,
Must learn the hateful Art, how to forget.

We, that did nothing wish that Heav'n could give,
Beyond our selves, nor did desire to live
Beyond that wish, all these now cancell must,
As if not writ in faith, but words and dust.

Yet † witness those cleer vows which Lovers
make,
Witness the chaste desires that never brake

* An Elegy. MS.

† But—MS.

Into unruly heats ; witness that brest
Which in thy bosom anchor'd his whole rest,
'Tis no default in us ; I dare acquite
Thy Maiden faith, thy purpose, fair and white,
As thy pure self. Cross Planets did envie
Us to each other, and Heaven did untie
Faster than vows could binde. O that the Starres,
When Lovers meet, should stand oppos'd in
warres !

Since then some higher Destinies command,
Let us not strive nor labour to withstand
What is past help. The longest date of grief
Can never yield a hope of our relief ;
And though we waste our selves in moist laments,
Tears may drown us, but not our discontents.

Fold back our arms, take home our fruitless loves,
That must new fortunes trie, like Turtle Doves
Dislodged from their haunts. We must in tears
Unwind a love knit up in many years.
In this last kiss I here surrender thee
Back to thy self,—so thou * again art free.
Thou in another, sad as that, resend
The truest heart that Lover ere did lend.

Now turn from each. So fare our sever'd hearts,
As the divorc't soul from her body parts.

* Back to Thy self. Lo thou—MS.



II. THE LEGACY.

MY dearest Love! when thou and I must part,
And th' icy hand of death shall seize that
heart

Which is all thine; within some spacious will
Ile leave no blanks for Legacies to fill:

'Tis my ambition to die one of those,
Who, but himself, hath nothing to dispose.

And since that is already thine, what need
I to re-give it by some newer deed?
Yet take it once again. Free circumstance
Does oft the value of mean things advance:
Who thus repeats what he bequeath'd before,
Proclaims his bounty richer then his store.

But let me not upon my love bestow
What is not worth the giving. I do ow
Somewhat to dust: my bodies pamper'd care,
Hungry corruption and the worm will share.
That mouldring relick which in earth must lie,
Would prove a gift of horror to thine eie.

With this cast ragge of my mortalitie,
Let all my faults and errours buried be.

And as my sear-cloth rots, so may kind fate
Those worst acts of my life incinerate.

He shall in story fill a glorious room,
Whose ashes and whose sins sleep in one Tomb.

If now to my cold hearse thou deign to bring
Some melting sighs as thy last offering,
My peacefull exequies are crown'd. Nor shall
I ask more honour at my Funerall.

Thou wilt more richly balm me with thy tears,
Then all the Nard fragrant Arabia bears.

And as the Paphian Queen by her griefs show'r
Brought up her dead Loves Spirit in a flow'r :
So by those precious drops rain'd from thine eies,
Out of my dust, O may some vertue rise !

And like thy better Genius thee attend,
Till thou in my dark Period shalt end.

Lastly, my constant truth let me commend
To him thou choosest next to be thy friend.
For (witness all things good) I would not have
Thy Youth and Beauty married to my grave,
'Twould shew thou didst repent the style of
wife,
Should'st thou relapse into a single life.

They with preposterous grief the world delude,
Who mourn for their lost Mates in solitude ;
Since Widdowhood more strongly doth enforce
The much lamented lot of their divorce.

Themselves then of their losses guilty are,
Who may, yet will not, suffer a repaire.

Those were Barbarian wives, that did invent
Weeping to death at th' Husbands Monument ;
But in more civil Rites She doth approve
Her first, who ventures on a second Love ;
For else it may be thought, if She refrain,
She sped so ill, Shee durst not trie again.

Up then, my Love, and choose some worthier one,
Who may supply my room when I am gone ;
So will the stock of our affection thrive
No less in death, then were I still alive.
And in my urne I shall rejoyce, that I
Am both Testatour thus and Legacie.



III. THE EXEQUY.*

A CCEPT, thou Shrine of my dead Saint,
Instead of Dirges this complaint;
And for sweet flowres to crown thy hearse,
Receive a strew of weeping verse
From thy griev'd friend, whom thou might'st see
Quite melted into tears for thee.

Dear loss! since thy untimely fate,
My task hath been to meditate
On thee, on thee: thou art the book,
The library, whereon I look,
Though almost blind. For thee (lov'd clay)
I languish out, not live, the day,
Using no other exercise
But what I practise with mine eyes:
By which wet glasses, I find out
How lazily time creeps about
To one that mourns: this, onely this,
My exercise and bus'ness is:
So I compute the weary houres
With sighs dissolved into showres.

* To his Matchlesse never to be forgotten Freind.
MS.

Nor wonder, if my time go thus
Backward and most preposterous ;
Thou hast benighted me ; thy set
This Eve of blackness did beget,
Who was't my day, (though overcast,
Before thou had'st thy Noon-tide past)
And I remember must in tears,
Thou scarce had'st seen so many years
As Day tells houres. By thy cleer Sun,
My love and fortune first did run ;
But thou wilt never more appear
Folded within my Hemisphear,
Since both thy light and motion
Like a fled Star is fall'n and gon,
And twixt me and my soules dear wish
The * earth now interposed is,
Which such a strange eclipse doth make,
As ne're was read in Almanake.

I could allow thee, for a time,
To darken me and my sad Clime,
Were it a month, a year, or ten,
I would thy exile live till then ;
And all that space my mirth adjourn,
So thou wouldst promise to return ;
And putting off thy ashy shrowd,
At length disperse this sorrows cloud.

But woe is me ! the longest date.

* An—MS.

Too narrow is to calculate
These empty hopes : never shall I
Be so much blest as to descry
A glimpse of thee, till that day come,
Which shall the earth to cinders doome,
And a fierce Feaver must calcine
The body of this world, like thine,
My Little World ! That fit of fire
Once off, our bodies shall aspire
To our soules bliss : then we shall rise,
And view our selves with cleerer eyes
In that calm Region, where no night
Can hide us from each others sight.

Mean time, thou hast her, earth ; much good
May my harm do thee. Since it stood
With Heavens will, I might not call
Her longer mine,—I give thee all
My short-liv'd right and interest
In her, whom living I lov'd best :
With a most free and bounteous grief,
I give thee, what I could not keep.
Be kind to her, and prethee look
Thou write into thy Dooms-day book
Each parcell of this Rarity,
Which in thy Casket shrin'd doth ly :
See that thou make thy reck'ning streight,
And yield her back again by weight ;
For thou must audit on thy trust
Each graine and atome of this dust,
As thou wilt answer *Him* that lent,
Not gave thee, my dear Monument.

So close the ground, and 'bout her shade
Black curtains draw ;—my Bride is laid.

Sleep on, my Love, in thy cold bed,
Never to be disquieted !
My last good night ! Thou wilt not wake,
Till I thy fate shall overtake :
Till age, or grief, or sickness, must
Marry my body to that dust
It so much loves ; and fill the room
My heart keeps empty in thy Tomb.
Stay for me there ; I will not faile
To meet thee in that hollow Vale :
And think not much of my delay ;
I am already on the way,
And follow thee with all the speed
Desire can make, or sorrows breed.
Each minute is a short degree,
And ev'ry houre a step towards thee.
At night, when I betake to rest,
Next morn I rise neerer my West
Of life, almost by eight houres saile
Then when sleep breath'd his drowsie gale.

Thus from the Sun my Bottom steers,
And my dayes Compass downward bears :
Nor labour I to stemme the tide,
Through which to *Thee* I swiftly glide.

'Tis true, with shame and grief I yield,
Thou, like the Vann, first took'st the field,

And gotten hast the victory,
In thus adventuring to dy
Before me, whose more years might crave
A just precedence in the grave.
But heark ! My Pulse, like a soft Drum,
Beats my approach, tells *Thee* I come ;
And slow howere my marches be,
I shall at last sit down by *Thee*.

The thought of this bids me go on,
And wait my dissolution
With hope and comfort. Dear, (forgive
The crime,) I am content to live
Divided, with but half a heart,
Till we shall meet and never part.



IV. THE ANNIVERSE.*

AN ELEGY.

SO soon grown old ! hast thou been six years
dead ?

Poor earth, once by my Love inhabited !
And must I live to calculate the time
To which thy blooming youth could never climb,
But fell in the ascent ! yet have not I
Studi'd enough thy losses history.

How happy were mankind, if Death's strict
lawes

Consum'd our lamentations † like the cause !
Or that our grief, turning to dust, might end
With the dissolved body of a friend !

But sacred Heaven ! O, how just thou art
In stamping deaths impression on that heart,
Which through thy favours would ‡ grow insolent,
Were it not physick't by sharp discontent.
If, then, it stand resolv'd in thy decree,

* This title om. in MS.

† Lamentation—MS.

‡ might—MS.

That still I must doom'd to a Desart be,
Sprung out of my lone thoughts, which know no
path

But what my own misfortune beaten hath ;—
If thou wilt bind me living to a coarse,*
And I must slowly waste ; I then of force
Stoop to thy great appointment, and obey
That will which nought avail† me to gainsay.

For whil'st in sorrowes Maze I wander on,
I do but follow lifes vocation.‡
Sure we were made to grieve : at our first birth,
With cries we took§ possession of the earth ;
And though the lucky man reputed be
Fortunes adopted son, yet onely he
Is Natures true born child, who summes his years
(Like me) with no Arithmetick but tears.

* course, MS.

† availles—MS.

‡ The Paragraph is divided at this line in the MS.

§ take—MS.



V. ON TWO CHILDREN,

DYING OF ONE DISEASE, AND BURIED IN ONE
GRAVE.

BROUGHT forth in sorrow, and bred up in
care,

Two tender Children here entombed are :
One Place, one Sire, one Womb, their being gave,
They had one mortal sickness, and one grave.
And though they cannot number many years
In their Account, yet with their Parents tears
This comfort mingles ; Though their dayes were
few,
They scarcely sinne, but never sorrow knew ;
So that they well might boast, they carry'd hence
What riper ages lose, their innocence.

You pretty losses, that revive the fate,
Which, in your mother, death did antedate,
O let my high-swol'n grief distill on you
The saddest drops of a Parentall dew :
You ask no other dower then what my eyes
Lay out on your untimely exequies : [skore,
When once I have discharg'd that mournfull
Heav'n hath decreed you ne're shall cost me more,
Since you release and quit my borrow'd trust,
By taking this inheritance of dust.



VI. A LETTER.

I NE'R was drest in Forms; nor can I bend
My pen to flatter any, nor commend,
Unless desert or honour do present
Unto my verse a worthy argument.

You are my friend, and in that word to me
Stand blazon'd in your noblest Heraldry;
That style presents you full, and does relate
The bounty of your love, and my own fate,
Both which conspir'd to make me yours. A choice,
Which needs must, in the giddy peoples voice,
That onely judge the outside, and, like apes,
Play with our names, and comment on our shapes,
Appear too light: but it lies you upon,
To justifie the disproportion.

Truth be my record, I durst not presume
To seek to you, 'twas you that did assume
Me to your bosom. Wherein you subdu'd
One that can serve you, though ne're could intrude
Upon great titles; nor knows how t' invade
Acquaintance: Like such as are onely paid
With great mens smiles; if that the passant Lord
Let fall a forc't salute, or but afford

The nod Regardant. It was test enough
For me, you ne're did find such servile stuff
Couch't in my temper ; I can freely say,
I do not love you in that common way
For which Great Ones are lov'd in this false time :
I have no wish to gain, nor will to climbe ;
I cannot pawn my freedom, nor out-live
My liberty, for all that you can give.
And sure you may retain good cheapsuch friends,
Who not your fortune make, but you, their ends.
I speak not this to vaunt in my own story,—
All these additions are unto your glory ;
Who, counter to the world, use to elect,
Not to take up on trust, what you affect.
Indeed 'tis seldom seen that such as you
Adopt a friend, or for acquaintance sue ;
Yet you did this vouchsafe, you did descend
Below your self to raise an humble friend,
And fix him in your love : where I will stand
The constant subject of your free command.
Had I no ayerie thoughts, sure you would teach
Me higher then my own dull sphere to reach :
And, by reflex, instruct me to appear
Something (though course and plain) fit for your
wear.

Know, best of friends, however wild report
May justly say, I am unapt to sort
With your opinion or society,
(Which truth would shame me, did I it deny,)

There's something in me sayes, I dare make good,
When honour calls me, all I want in blood.

Put off your Giant titles, then I can
Stand in your judgements blank an equal man.
Though Hills advanced are above the Plain,
They are but higher earth, nor must disdain
Alliance with the Vale : we see a spade
Can level them, and make a Mount a Glade.
Howere we differ in the Heralds book,
He that mankindes extraction shall look
In Natures Rolles, must grant we all agree
In our best parts immortal pedigree :
You must by that perspective onely view
My service, else 'twill nere shew worthy you.

You see I court you bluntly, like a friend;
Not like a Mistress ; my Muse is not penn'd
For smooth and oylie flights : and I indent
To use more honesty than complement.

But I have done ; in lieu of all you give,
Receive his thankful tribute, who must live
Your vow'd observer, and devotes a heart
Which will in death seal the bold counterpart.



VII. AN ACKNOWLEDGMENT.

MY best of friends ! what needs a chain to tie
One by your merit bound a Votarie ?
Think you I have some plot upon my peace,
I would this bondage change for a release ?
Since 'twas my fate your prisoner to be,
Heav'n knows I nothing fear, but libertie.

Yet you do well, that study to prevent,
After so rich a stock of favour spent
On one so worthless, lest my memory
Should let so dear an obligation dy
Without Record. This made my precious Friend
Her Token, as an Antidote, to send,
Against forgetful poysons ; That as they
Who Vespers late, and early Mattins say
Upon their Beads, so on this linked skore
In golden numbers I might reckon ore
Your vertues and my debt, which does surmount
The trivial laws of Popular account :
For that, within this emblematick knot,
Your beauteous mind, and my own fate is wrote.

The sparkling constellation which combines
The Lock, is your dear self, whose worth out-
shines

Most of your sex ; so solid and so clear
You like a perfect Diamond appear ;
Casting, from your example, fuller light
Then those dimme sparks which glaze the brow
 of night,
And gladding all your friends, as doth the ray
Of that East-starre which wakes the cheerful day.

But the black Map of death and discontent
Behind that Adamantine firmament,
That luckless figure, which, like Calvary,
Stands strew'd and cobby'd out in skulls, is I :
Whose life your absence clouds, and makes my
 time
Move blindfold in the dark ecliptick line.

Then wonder not, if my removed Sun
So low within the Western Tropick run ;
My eyes no day in this Horizon see,
Since where You are not, all is night to me.

Lastly, the anchor which enfastned lies
Upon a pair of deaths, sadly applies
That Monument of Rest, which harbour must
Our Ship-wrackt fortunes in a road of dust.

So then, how late soere my joyless life
Be tired out in this affections strife :
Though my tempestuous fancie, like the skie,
Travail with stormes, and through my watry eie,
Sorrows high-going waves spring many a leak ;

Though sighs blow loud, til my hearts cordage
break ;

Though Faith, and all my wishes prove untrue,
Yet Death shall fix and anchor Me with You.

'Tis some poor comfort, that this mortal scope
Will Period, though never Crown, my Hope.

VIII. THE FORFEITURE.*

MY Dearest, To let you or the world know
What Debt of service I do truly ow
To your unpattern'd self, were to require
A language onely form'd in the desire
Of him that writes. It is the common fate
Of greatest duties, to evaporate
In silent meaning, as we often see
Fires by their too much fuel smother'd be :
Small Obligations may find vent, and speak,
When greater the unable debtor break.
And such are mine to you, whose favours store
Hath made me poorer then I was before ;
For I want words and language to declare
How strict my Bond, or large your bounties are.

Since nothing in my desp'rate fortune found,
Can payment make, nor yet the summe compound ;
You must lose all, or else of force accept
The body of a Bankrupt for your debt.
Then, Love, your Bond to Execution sue,
And take my self, as forfeited to you.

* Not included in the MS.



IX. THE DEPARTURE.*

AN ELEGY.

WERE I to leave no more then a good friend,
Or but to hear the summons to my end,
(Which I have long'd for) I could then with ease
Attire my grief in words, and so appease
That passion in my bosom, which outgrows
The language of strict verse or largest † prose.
But here I am quite lost; writing to you,
All that I pen or think is forc't and new,
My faculties run cross, and prove as weak
T' indite this melancholly task, as speak :
Indeed all words are vain ; well might I spare
This rendring of my tortur'd thoughts in ayre,
Or sighing paper. My infectious grief
Strikes inward, and affords me no relief,
But still a deeper wound, to lose a sight
More lov'd then health, and dearer then the light.
But all of us were not at the same time
Brought forth, nor are we billited in one clime.
Nature hath pitch't mankind at several rates,
Making our places diverse as our fates.

* This first part of the title om. in MS.

† larger—MS.

Unto that universal law I bow,
Though with unwilling knee ; and do allow
Her cruell justice, which dispos'd us so
That we must counter to our wishes go.
'Twas part of mans first curse, which order'd well,
We should not alway with our likings dwell.
Tis onely the Triumphant Church where we
Shall in unsever'd Neighbourhood agree.

Go then, best soul, and, where You must appear,
Restore the Day to that dull Hemisphear.
Nere may the hapless Night You leave behind
Darken the comforts of Your purer mind.
May all the blessings Wishes can invent
Enrich your dayes, and crown them with content.
And though You travel down into the West,
May Your lifes Sun stand fixed in the East,
Far from the weeping set ; nor may my ear
Take in that killing whisper, *You once were.*

/ Thus kiss I your fair hands, taking my leave,
As Prisoners at the Bar their doom receive.
All joyes go with You : let sweet peace attend
You on the way, and wait Your journeys end.
But let Your discontents and sower fate
Remain with me, born off in my Retrait.
Might all your crosses, in that sheet of lead
Which folds my heavy heart, lie buried :
'Tis the last service I would do You, and the best
My wishes ever meant, or tongue profest.
Once more I take my leave. And once for all.

Our parting shews so like a funerall,
It strikes my soul, which hath most right to be
Chief Mourner at this sad solemnitie.

And think not, Dearest, 'cause this* parting knell
Is rung in verses, that at Your farewell
I onely mourn in Poetry and Ink :
No, my Pens melancholy Plommets sink
So low, they dive where th' hid affections sit,
Blotting that Paper where my mirth was writ.

Believ't, that sorrow truest is, which lies
Deep in the breast, not floating in the eies :
And he with saddest circumstance doth part,
Who seals his farewell with a bleeding heart.

* the—MS.



X. TO MY SISTER ANNE KING,
WHO CHID ME IN VERSE FOR BEING ANGRY.

DEAR Nan, I would not have thy counsel
lost,
Though I last night had twice so much been crost;
Well is a Passion to the Market brought,
When such a treasure of advice is bought
With so much dross. And could'st thou me
assure,
Each vice of mine should meet with such a cure,
I would sin oft, and on my guilty brow
Wear every misperfection that I ow,
Open and visible; I should not hide,
But bring my faults abroad; to hear thee chide
In such a Note, and with a Quill so sage,
It Passion tunes, and calmes a Tempests rage.

Well I am charm'd, and promise to redress
What, without shrift, my follies doe confess
Against myself; wherefore let me intreat,
When I fly out in that distemper'd heat,
Which frets me into fasts, thou wilt reprove
That froward spleen in Poetry and Love:
So, though I lose my reason in such fits,
Thoul't rime me back again into my wits.



XI. AN ELEGY,

VPON THE L.* BISHOP OF LONDON, JOHN KING.

[DIED ON GOOD-FRIDAY, 1621.]

SAD Relick of a blessed Soul ! whose trust
We sealed up in this religious dust :
O do not thy low Exequies suspect,
As the cheap arguments of our neglect.
'Twas a commanded duty, that thy grave
As little pride as thou thyself should have.

Therefore thy covering is an humble stone,
And but a word † for thy inscription.
When those that in the same earth neighbour thee,
Have each his Chronicle and Pedigree :
They have their waving pennons and their flagges,
(Of Matches and Alliance formal bragges)
When thou (although from *Ancestors* thou came,
Old as the *Heptarchy*, great as thy *Name*,)
Sleep'st there inshrin'd in thy admired parts,
And hast no Heraldry but thy deserts.

* [L. om. in MS. The whole piece is quoted by Fuller, *Worthies of Buckinghamshire*, p. 132. edit. 1662.]

† *Resurgam*.

Yet let not *Them* their prouder marbles boast,
For *They* rest with less honour, though more cost.

Go, search the world, and with your Mattocks
wound

The groaning bosom of the patient ground :
Digge from the hidden veins of her dark womb
All that is rare and precious for a tomb ;
Yet when much treasure, and more time, is spent,
You must grant *His* the nobler monument,
Whose *Faith* stands ore *Him* for a *Hearse*, and
hath

The *Resurrection* for *His Epitaph*.



PART III.

ELEGIES AND MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.





PART III.

ELEGIES AND MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.

I. AN ELEGY,

VPON PRINCE HENRY'S DEATH.*

[DIED NOV. 6: 1612:]

KEEP station, Nature, and rest, Heaven, sure
On thy supporters shoulders, lest past cure
Thou dasht in ruine fall, by a griefs weight
Will make thy basis shrink, and lay thy height†
Low as the Center. Heark! and feel it read
Through the astonisht Kingdom, Henry's dead.‡
It is enough; who seeks to aggravate
One strain beyond this, prove[s] more sharp his
fate

* [The various readings marked "Mal." are from MS. Malone, No. 21. p. 11, where the first eighteen lines are given, without a signature.

† In these two lines, for "in" read "by," for "griefs," "great," and for "Will," "Twill." Mal.

‡ Through the astonisht world, Henry is dead. MS.

— Death and horreur wed

To vent their teemeing mischeife: Henry's dead. Mal.

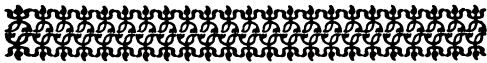
Then sad our doom. The world dares not survive
 To parallel this woes superlative.
 O killing Rhetorick * of Death ! two words
 Breathe stronger terrours then Plague, Fire, or
 Swords
 Ere conquer'd. This were † Epitaph and Verse,
 Worthy to be prefixt ‡ in Natures herse,
 Or Earths sad dissolution ; whose fall
 Will be less grievous, though more generall :
 For all the woe ruine ere buried
 Sounds in these fatal accents, § Henry's dead.
 Cease then, unable Poetry ; thy phrase
 Is weak and dull to strike us with amaze
 Worthy thy vaster subject. Let none dare
 To copy this sad hap, but with despair
 Hanging at his quills point. For not a stream
 Of Ink can write, much less improve, this Theam.
 Invention highest wrought by grief or wit
 Must sink with him, and on his Tomb-stone split ;
 Who, like the dying Sun, tells us the light
 And glory of the Day set in his Night.

* Compendious Eloquence—Mal.

† Why 'tis—MS.

‡ Able to be fixt—Mal. ; and in the next line, " At"—for
 " Or," and " last " for " sad."

§ Throngs in this narrowe compasse—MS. Lyes in
 this narrow compasse—Mal.]



II. AN ELEGY UPON S. W. R.*

[SIR W. RALEIGH? EXECUTED OCT. 29: 1618:]

I WILL not weep, for 'twere as great a sin
To shed a tear for thee, as to have bin
An Actor in thy death. Thy life and age
Was but a various Scene on fortunes Stage,
With whom thou tugg'st & strov'st ev'n out of
breath

In thy long toil: nere master'd † till thy death;
And then despight of trains & cruell wit,
Thou did'st at once subdue malice and it.

I dare not then so blast thy memory
As say I do lament or pity thee.
Were I to choose a subject to bestow
My pity on, he should be one as low
In spirit as desert;—That durst not dy,
But rather were content by slavery
To purchase life: or I would pity those,
Thy most industrious & friendly foes;
Who, when they thought to make thee scandals
story,

* These initials are omitted in the MS.

† Ne're maistered'st—MS.

Lent thee a swifter flight to Heav'n & glory ;—
That thought, by cutting off some wither'd dayes,
(Which thou could'st spare them,) to eclipse thy
praise ;

Yet gave it brighter foil, made thy ag'd fame
Appear more white and fair, then foul their shame :
And did promote an Execution
Which (but for them) Nature and Age had done.

Such worthless things as these were onely born
To live on Pities almes (too mean for scorn.)
Thou dy'dst an envious wonder, whose high fate
The world must still admire, scarce imitate.



III. AN EPITAPH,

ON HIS MOST HONOURED FRIEND, RICHARD,
EARL OF DORSET.*

[DIED MARCH 28: 1624:]

LET no profane ignoble foot tread neer
This hallow'd peece of earth; *Dorset*
lies here.

A small sad relique of a noble spirit,
Free as the air, and ample as his merit;
(5.) Whose least perfection was large, and great

* [A different copy of this Poem is printed among the Works of Bp. Corbet, with his Signature, (p. 51. edit. 1647, or pp. 144, 145, Gilchrist's edit.) But it is given, with the signature "H. K." in MS. Ashm. 38. fol. 167, and is contained in the MS. vol. of King's Poems. The latter copy agrees with that which is reprinted in the text. The main variations of the other two are as follows: (The readings of the Ashmole MS. are marked A. and those of Corbet C.)

Lines 1 & 2 are thus printed in C.:

"Let no prophane ignoble foot tread here,

This hallowed piece of Earth, *Dorset* lyes there."

(Cf. Gilch. note ad fin.)

Line 2. "honored" in A. for "hallow'd."

Line 3. "poor" in C. & A. for "sad."

Line 4. "noble" in A. for "ample."

The six lines, 5—10, are compressed in C. into these two;

- Enough to make a common man compleat.
 A soul refin'd and cull'd from many men,
 That reconcil'd the sword unto the pen,
 Using both well. No proud forgetting Lord,
 (10.) But mindful of mean names, and of his word.
 One that did love for honour, not for ends,
 And had the noblest way of making friends
 By loving first. One that did know the Court,
 Yet understood it better by report,
 (15.) Then practice, for he nothing took from
 thence
 But the king's favour for his recompense.

- One for religion, or his countreys good,
 That valu'd not his Fortune, nor his blood ;
 One high in fair opinion, rich in praise,
 (20.) And full of all we could have wisht, but
 dayes.

"A soul refin'd, no proud-forgetting Lord,
 But mindfull of mean names, and of his word."

Line 11 stands thus in C. (= line 7, C.)

"Who lov'd men for his Honour, not his ends."

Line 12. "getting" for "making"—C.

Line 13. "And yet who knew"—C.

Line 14. "But"—C.

Line 15. "for" om. in C.

Line 17. "Who for religion"—C.

Line 18. "Neither his Honour valued, nor"—C.

Line 19. "Rich in the worlds opinion, good mens praise."

—A. So also C. except "and" for "good."

Line 20. "in" for "of," and "desire," for "have wisht."

—A. & C.

He that is warn'd of this, and shall forbear
To vent a sigh for him, or lend a tear ;
May he live long and scorn'd, unpiti'd fall,
And want a mourner at his funerall.

Line 22. " want " for " vent "—A.

Ib. " shed " for " lend "—C.

Line 23. " May he live long scorn'd, and unpitied fall." C.]



IV. UPON THE DEATH OF MY EVER DESIRED FRIEND,

DOCTOR DONNE, DEAN OF PAULS.*

[DIED MARCH 31 : 1631 :]

TO have lived eminent, in a degree
Beyond our lofty'st flyghts, that is, like thee ;
Or t' have had too much merit is not safe ;
For such excesses find no Epitaph.
At common graves, we have Poetick eyes,
Can melt themselves in easie Elegies ;
Each quill can drop his tributary verse,
And pin it, with † the Hatchments, to the Herse :
But at thine, Poem or inscription
(Rich Soul of wit and language !) we have none ;
Indeed a silence does that Tomb befit,
Where is no Herald left to blazon it.
Widdow'd invention justly doth forbear
To come abroad, knowing thou art not here,

* [Inserted, with a small variation of title, among the Elegies in Donne's Poems, (pp. 373-375, ed. 1633 ; or pp. 364-366, edit 1669,) with the signature " H. K.;" and affixed, with the same signature, to Walton's Life of Donne.]

† like—MS., D., and W.

Late her great Patron; whose prerogative
Maintain'd and cloth'd her so, as none alive
Must now presume to keep her at thy rate,
Though he the Indies for her dowre estate:
Or else that awful fire, which once did burn
In thy clear brain, now fall'n into thy Urn,
Livethere to fright rude Empericks from thence,
Which might profane thee by their ignorance.
Who ever writes of thee, and in a style
Unworthy such a Theme, does but revile
Thy precious dust, and wake a learned spirit
Which may revenge his rapes upon thy merit.
For all a low-pitcht fancie can devise,
Will prove, at best, but hallow'd injuries.

Thou, like the dying Swan, didst lately sing
Thy mournful Dirge in audience of the king; *
When pale looks, and faint accents of thy breath,
Presented so to life that piece of death,
That it was fear'd and prophesi'd by all
Thou thither cam'st to preach thy Funerall.
O! hadst thou in an Elegiack knell
Rung out unto the world thine own farewell;
And in thy high victorious numbers beat
The solemn measure of thy griev'd retreat,
Thou might'st the Poets service now have mist,
As well as then thou didst prevent the Priest:
And never to the world beholden † be

* His last Sermon at Court. (Note in D. 2nd ed.)

† beholding—MS. & D.

So much as for an Epitaph for thee.
I do not like the office. Nor is't fit,
Thou, who didst lend our age such summes of wit,
Should'st now reborrow from her Bankrupt Mine
That Ore to bury thee, which once* was thine.
Rather still leave us in thy debt; and know
(Exalted Soul!) more glory 'tis to ow
Unto thy Herse† what we can never pay,
Then with embased coin those Rites defray.

Commit we then Thee to Thy Self: nor blame
Our drooping loves, which thus to thine ‡ own fame
Leave Thee Executour; since, but thy own,
No pen could do Thee Justice, nor Bayes crown
Thy vast desert; save that, we nothing can
Depute to be thy ashes Guardian.

So Jewellers no Art or Metal trust
To form the Diamond, but the Diamonds dust.

* first—W.

† Thy memory—W.

‡ thy—MS. & D. (And in the next line,) thine—MS.



V. AN ELEGY,

UPON THE MOST VICTORIOUS KING OF SWEDEN,

GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS.

[KILLED AT THE BATTLE OF LÜTZEN,
NOV. 6: 1632 :]

LIKE a cold fatal sweat which ushers death,
My thoughts hang on me, and my lab'ring
breath

Stopt up with sighs, my fancie, big with woes,
Feels two twinn'd mountains struggle in her
throws,—

Of boundless sorrow one,—t' other of sin ;—
For less let no one rate it, to begin
Where honour ends. In great *Gustavus* flame,
That style burnt out,* and wasted to a name,
Does barely live with us. As when the stuff
That † fed it, failes, the Taper turns to snuff.
With this poor snuff, this ayerie shadow, we
Of Fame and Honour must contented be ;
Since from the vain grasp of our wishes fled
Their glorious substance is, now *He* is dead.

Speak it again, and louder, louder yet ;

* vp—MS.

† Wch—MS.

Else, whil'st we hear the sound, we shall forget
What it delivers. Let hoarse rumor cry,
Till she so many ecchoes multiply,
Those may like num'rous witnesses confute
Our unbelieving soules, that would dispute
And doubt this truth for ever. This one way
Is left our incredulity to sway ;
To waken our deaf sense, and make our ears
As open and dilated as our fears ;
That we may feel the blow, and feeling, grieve,
At what we would not feign,* but must believe.
And in that horrid faith, behold the world
From her proud height of expectation hurl'd,
Stooping with him, as if she strove to have
No lower Center now then *Swedens* grave.

O could not all thy purchas'd victories
Like to thy Fame thy Flesh immortalize ?
Were not thy vertue nor thy valour charmes
To guard thy body from those outward harmes
Which could not reach thy soul ? could not thy
spirit

Lend somewhat which thy frailty might inherit
From thy diviner part, that Death, nor Hate,
Nor envy's bullets ere could penetrate ?
Could not thy early Trophies in stern fight
Torn from the *Dane*, the *Pole*, the *Moscovite* ?
Which were thy triumphs seeds, as pledges sown,
That why thy honours harvest was ripe grown,

* faine—MS.

With full-summ'd wing thou Falcon-like wouldst
fly,

And cuff the *Eagle* in the *German* sky :

Forcing his iron beak and feathers feel

They were not proof 'gainst thy victorious steel.

Could not all these protect thee ? or prevaile

To fright that Coward Death, who oft grew pale

To look thee and thy battails in the face ?

Alas ! they could not : Destiny gives place

To none ; nor is it seen that Princes lives

Can saved be by their prerogatives.

No more was thine ; who, clos'd in thy cold lead,

Dost from thy self a mournful lecture read

Of Mans short-dated glory : learn, you Kings,

You are, like him, but penetrable things ;

Though you from Demi-Gods derive your birth,

Your are at best but honourable earth :

And howere sifted from that courser bran,

Which does compound and knead the common

man,

Nothing's immortal, or from earth refin'd

About you, but your *Office* and your *Mind*.

Herethen break your false Glasses, which present

You greater then your *Maker* ever meant :

Make truth your Mirrour now, since you find all

That flatter you, confuted by his fall.

Yet, since it was decreed, thy lifes bright Sun

Must be eclips'd ere thy full course was run,

Be proud thou didst, in thy black Obsequies,

With greater glory set, then others rise.

For in thy death, as life, thou heldest one
Most just and regular proportion.
Look how the Circles drawn by Compass meet
Indivisibly joyned, head to feet,
And by continued points which them unite,
Grow at once Circular and Infinite:
So did thy Fate & honour now contend
To match thy brave beginning with thy end.
Therefore thou hadst, instead of Passing bells,
The Drums & Cannons thunder for thy knells;
And in the Field thou did'st triumphing dy,
Closing thy eye-lids with a victory:
That so by thousands who there lost their breath,
King-like thou might'st be waited on in death.
Lived Plutarch now, and would of Cæsar tell,
He could make none but *Thee* his parallel;
Whose tide of glory, swelling to the brim,
Needs borrow no addition from *Him*.
When did great Julius, in any Clime,
Atchieve so much, and in so small a time?
Or if he did, yet shalt *Thou* in that land
Single, for him, and unexampled stand.
When ore the Germans first his Eagle tow'r'd,
What saw the Legions which on them he pour'd?
But massie bodies, made their swords to try,
Subjects, not for his fight,* but slavery.
In that so vast expanded peece of ground,
(Now Swedens Theater and Tomb,) he found

* *Magis triumphati quam victi.* Tacit. de mor. Germ. [c. 37. *ad fin.*]

Nothing worth *Cæsars* valour or his fear,
No conqu'ring Army, nor a *Tilley* there,
Whose strength, nor wiles, nor practice in the
warre

Might the fierce Torrent of thy triumphs barre,
But that thy winged sword twice made him yield,
Both from his trenches beat, and from the field.

Besides, the *Romane* though he had done much,
Did he the bank of *Rhenus* onely touch.

But though his march was bounded by the
Rhine,

Not *Oder* nor the *Danube* Thee confine;
And, but thy frailty did thy fame prevent,
Thou hadst thy conquests stretcht to such extent,
Thou might'st *Vienna* reach, and after span
From *Mulda* to the *Baltick Ocean*.

But death hath spann'd thee : nor must we divine
What heir thou leav'st to finish thy design,
Or who shall thee succeed, as Champion
For liberty and for religion.

Thy task is done ; as in a Watch, the spring,
Wound to the height, relaxes with the string :
So thy steel nerves of conquest, from there steep
Ascent declin'd, lie slackt in thy last sleep.

Rest then, triumphant soul ! for ever rest !
And, like the *Phoenix* in her spicy nest,
Embalm'd with thine own merit, upward fly,

Born in a cloud of perfume to the sky.
Whil'st as in deathless Urnes, each noble mind
Treasures thy ashes which are left behind.

And if perhaps no *Cassiopeian* spark
(Which in the North did thy first rising mark)
Shine ore thy Herse; the breath of our just praise
Shall to the Firmament thy vertues raise;
Then fix, and kindle them into a Starre,
Whose influence may crown thy glorious warre.

— O *Famá ingens, ingentior armis,*
Rex Gustave, quibus Cælo te laudibus æquem?*
Virgil. *Æneid. lib. [xi. 124, 125.]*

* [*Vir Trojane, &c.*—This quotation is not added in the MS.]



VI.

TO MY DEAD FRIEND BEN: JOHNSON.*

[DIED AUGUST 6: 1637:]

I SEE that wreath, which doth the wearer arm
'Gainst the quick strokes of thunder, is no
charm

To keep off deaths pale dart. For, *Johnson*, then
Thou hadst been number'd still with living men.
Times sithe had fear'd thy *Lawrel* to invade,
Nor thee this subject of our sorrow made.

Among those many votaries who† come
To offer up their Garlands at thy Tombe;
Whil'st some more lofty pens, in their bright
verse,

(Like glorious Tapers flaming on thy herse,)
Shall light the dull and thankless world to see,
How great a maim it suffers, wanting thee;
Let not thy learned shadow scorn, that I
Pay meaner Rites unto thy memory;

[* First published in *Jonsonus Virbius*, 4to. 1638, pp. 16—18, with the signature, "Hen. King." Reprinted in *Gifford's Jonson*, vol. ix. pp. 362—364.]

† that—*Jons. V.*

And since I nought can adde but in desire,
 Restore some sparks which leapt from thine own
 fire.

What ends soever others quills invite,
 I can protest, it was no itch to write,
 Nor any vain ambition to be read,
 But meerly Love and Justice to the dead,
 Which rais'd my fameless Muse ; and caus'd her
 bring
 These drops, as tributes thrown into that spring,
 To whose most rich and fruitful head we ow
 The purest streams of language which can flow.

For 'tis but truth, thou taught'st the ruder age
 To speake by Grammar, and reform'dst the
 Stage:

Thy Comic Sock induc'd such purged sense,
 A *Lucrece* might have heard without offence.
 Amongst those soaring wits that did dilate
 Our English, and advance it to the rate
 And value it now holds, thy self was one
 Helpt lift it up to such proportion ;
 That thus refin'd and roab'd, it shall not spare
 With the full *Greek* or *Latine* to compare.
 For what tongue ever durst, but ours, translate
 Great *Tully's* Eloquence, or *Homers* State ?
 Both which in their unblemisht lustre shine,
 From *Chapmans* pen, and from thy *Catiline*.
 All I would ask for thee, in recompence
 Of thy successful toyl and times expence,

Is onely this poor Boon ; that those who can
Perhaps read *French*, or talk *Italian*,
Or do the lofty *Spaniard* affect,
To shew their skill in Forrein Dialect,
Prove not themselves so unnaturally wise,
They therefore should their *Mother-Tongue*
despise,

(As if her Poets, both for style and wit,
Not equall'd, or not pass'd, their best that writ,)
Untill by studying *Johnson* they have known
The height and strength and plenty of their own.

Thus in what low earth or neglected room
Soere thou sleep'st, *thy book* shall be thy tomb.
Thou wilt go down a happy Coarse, bestrew'd
With thine own Flowres ; and feel thyself renew'd,
Whil'st thy immortal, never-with'ring Bayes
Shall yearly flourish in thy Readers praise.
And when more spreading Titles are forgot,
Or spight of all their Lead and Sear-cloth rot,
Thou wrapt and Shrin'd in *thine own sheets* wilt
ly,
A Relick fam'd by all Posterity.



VII. AN ELEGY

VPON THE IMMATURE LOSS OF THE MOST VERTUOUS

LADY ANNE RICH.

[DIED AUGUST 24 : 1638 :]

I ENVY not thy mortal triumphs, Death,
(Thou enemy to Vertue, as to Breath)
Nor do I wonder much, nor yet complain
The weekly numbers by thy arrow* slain.
The whole world is thy Factory, and we,
Like traffic, driven and retail'd by Thee :
And where the springs of life fill up so fast,
Some of the waters needs must run to waste.

It is confest, yet must our griefs dispute
That which thine own conclusion doth refute,
Ere we begin. Hearken ! for if thy ear
Be to thy throat proportion'd, thou canst hear.
Is there no order in the work of Fate ?
Nor rule, but blindly to anticipate
Our growing seasons ? or think'st thou 'tis just,
To sprinkle our fresh blossomes with thy dust,
Till by abortive funerals, thou bring
That to an Autumn, Nature meant a Spring ?

* Arrowes—MS.

Is't not enough for thee, that wither'd age
Lies the unpiti'd subject of thy rage;
But like an ugly Amorist, thy crest
Must be with spoyles of Youth and Beauty drest?
In other Camps, those which sate down to-day
March first to-morrow, and they longest stay,
Who last came to the service: But in thine,
Onely confusion stands for discipline.
We fall in such promiscuous heaps, none can
Put any diff'rence 'twixt thy Rear or Van;
Since oft the youngest lead thy Files. For this,
The grieved world here thy accuser is,
And I a Plaintiff, 'mongst those many ones,
Who wet this Ladies Urn with zealous moanes;
As if her ashes, quick'ning into years,
Might be again embody'd by our tears.
But all in vain; the moisture we bestow
Shall make as soon her curled Marble grow,
As render heat or motion to that blood,
Which * through her veins branch't like an azure
flood;
Whose now still Current in the grave is lost,
Lock't up, and fetter'd by eternal frost.

Desist from hence, doting Astrology!
To search for hidden wonders in the sky;
Or from the concourse of malignant starres,
Foretel diseases, gen'ral as our warres:
What barren droughts, forerunners of lean dearth,

* Once—MS.

Threaten to starve the plenty of the earth :
What horrid forms of darkness must affright
The sickly world, hast'ning * to that long night
Where it must end. If there no Portents are,
No black eclipses for the Kalendar,
Our times sad Annals will remembred be
I'th' loss of bright *Northumberland* and *Thee* :
Two starres of Court, who in one fatal year
By most untimely set dropt from their Sphear.
Shee in the winter took her flight, and soon
As her perfections reach't the point of Noon,
Wrapt in a cloud, contracted her wisht stay
Unto the measure of a short-liv'd day.
But *Thou* in Summer, like an early Rose,
By Deaths cold hand nipp'd as *Thou* didst dis-
close,

Took'st a long day to run that narrow stage,
Which in two gasping minutes summ'd thy age.
And, as the fading Rose, when the leaves shed,
Lies in its native sweetness buried,
Thou in thy vertues bedded and inherst,
Sleep'st with those odours thy pure fame disperst,
Where till that *Rising Morn* thou must remain,
In which thy wither'd flowres shall spring again,
And greater beauties thy wak't body vest,
Then were at thy departure here possest.

So with full eyes we close thy vault. Content
(With what thy loss bequeaths us,) to lament,

* hastening—MS.

And make that use of thy griev'd funerall,
As of a Chrystall broken in the fall ;
Whose pitti'd fractures, gather'd up, and set,
May smaller *Mirrours* for *Thy Sex* beget ;
There let them view themselves, untill they see
The end of all their glories shew'n in *Thee*.
Whil'st in the truth of this sad tribute, I
Thus strive to Canonize thy Memory.



VIII. ON THE EARL OF ESSEX.*

[DIED SEPT. 14 : 1646 :]

*E*SSEX, twice made unhappy by a Wife,
Yet Marry'd worse unto the Peoples strife :
He who, by two Divorces, did untie
His Bond of Wedlock and of Loyalty :
Who was by Easiness of Nature bred,
To lead that Tumult which first Him misled ;
Yet had some glimm'ring Sparks of Virtue, lent
To see (though late) his Errour, and Repent :
Essex lies here, like an inverted Flame,
Hid in the Ruins of his House and Name ;
And as He, frailties sad Example, lies,
Warns the Survivours in his Exequies.

He shews what wretched bubbles Great Men
are,
Through their Ambition grown too Popular :
For they, Built up from weak Opinion, stand
On Bases false as Water, loose as Sand.
Essex in differing Successes try'd

* From the additional Elegies. Neither this nor the following Elegy, which is taken from the same source, is found in the MS. volume.

The fury and the falshood of each Side,
Now with applauses Deify'd, and then,
Thrown down with spightfull infamy agen :—
Tells them, what Arts soever them support,
Their Life is meerly Time and Fortunes sport,
And that no Bladders, blown by Common
breath,

Shall bear them up amidst the Waves of Death :
Tells them, no Monstrous Birth, with Pow'r
endu'd,

By that more Monstrous Beast, the Multitude,—
No State-Coloss, (though Tall as that bestrid
The Rhodian Harbour where their Navy rid,)
Can hold that ill-proportion'd Greatness still,
Beyond his Greater, most Resistless will,
Whose dreadfull Sentence, written on the Wall,
Did sign the Temple Robbing Tyrants* fall ;
But Spight of their vast Priviledge, which strives
T' exceed the Size of ten Prerogatives ;
Spight of their Endless Parliament, or Grants,
(In Order to those Votes and Covenants,
When, without Sense of their black Perjury,
They Swear with *Essex* they would Live and
Dye,)

With their Dead General ere long they must
Contracted be into a Span of Dust.

* Belshazzar, *Dan.* 5.



IX.

AN ELEGY ON SIR CHARLS LUCAS,
AND SIR GEORGE LISLE.*

[MURDERED AUGUST 28: 1648:]

IN measures solemn as the groans that fall
From the hoarse Trumpet at some Funerall;
With trayling Elegy and mournful Verse,
I wait upon two Pearless Souldiers Hearse:
Though I acknowledge must my sorrowes dress
Ill matched to the cause it should Express;
Nor can I, at my best Inventions cost,
Sum up the Treasure which in them we lost.

Had they, with other Worthies of the Age,
Who late upon the Kingdomes bloody Stage,
For God, the King, and Laws, their Valour try'd,
Through Warrs stern chance in heat of Battel
Dy'd,
We then might save much of our griefs expence,
Reputing it, not duty, but offence.
They need no tears, nor howling Exequy,
Who in a glorious undertaking Dye;

[* From the Additional Elegies.]

Since all that in the bed of honour fell,
Live their own Monument and Chronicle.

But these, whom horrid danger did not reach,
The wide-mouth'd Cannon, nor the wider Breach,
These, whom, till cruel want and coward fate
Penn'd up like famish'd Lions in a Grate,
Were for their daring Sallies so much fear'd,
Th' Assailants fled them like a frightened Heard;
Resolving now no more to fight, but lurk
Trench'd in their Line, or earth'd within a Work.
Where, not like Souldiers they, but Watchmen,
creep,

Arm'd for no other office, but to sleep;
They, whose bold charge whole Armies did
amaze,

Rendring them faint and heartless at the Gaze,
To see Resolve and * Naked Valour charmes
Of higher Proof than all their massy Armes;
They, whose bright swords ruffled the proudest
Troop,

(As fowl unto the towring Falcon stoop,)
Yet no advantage made of their Success,
Which to the conquer'd spake them merciless;
(For they, whene'r 'twas begg'd, did safety give,
And oft unasked bid the vanquish'd live;)
Ev'n these, not more undaunted in the Field,
Than mild and Gentle unto such as yield,

* Sir *George Lisle* at *Newbury* charged in his Shirt, and Routed them. [Viz. in the second battle of *Newbury*, Oct. 27 : 1644 :]

Were, after all the shocks of battails stood,
(Let me not name it) murder'd in cold blood.

Such poor revenge did the enraged Greek
Against (till then) victorious *Hector* seek,
Triumphing o'r that Body, bownd and dead,
From whom, in Life, the Pow'rs of Argos fled.
Yet might *Achilles* borrow some excuse
To colour, though not warrant, the abuse :
His dearest Friend,* in the fierce combate foyl'd,
Was by the Trojans hand of Life despoyl'd ;
From whence unruly grief, grown wild with rage,
Beyond the bownds of Honour did engage.
But these, confirm'd in their unmanly hate,
By Counsels cruel, yet deliberate,
Did from the Stock of bleeding honour hew
Two of the noblest Branches ever grew ;
And (which our grief and Pitty must improve)
When brought within their reach with shews of
Love :

For by a Treaty they entangled are,
And Rendring up to Mercy is the Snare ;
Whence we have learn'd, when e'r their Saint-
Ships Treat,
The ends are mortall, and the means a Cheat ;
In which the World may read their black intent,
Drawn out at large in this sad President.
Who (though fair promis'd) might no Mercy
have,

* *Patroclus*.

But such as once the faithless * Bashaw gave,
 When to his trust deluded *Bragadine*
 Himself and *Famagosta* did resign.
 Whose envy'd Valour thus to bonds betray'd,
 Was soon the mark of barb'rous slaughter made :
 So gallant Shipp, which rocks and storms had
 past,
 Though with torn Sails, and spending of their
 Mast,
 When newly brought within the sight of Land,
 Have been suckt up by some devouring Sand.

You wretched Agents for a Kingdoms fall,
 Who yet your selves the Modell'd Army call ;
 Who carry on and fashion your Design
 By *Syllaes*, *Syllaes* red proscriptions Line,
 (Romes Comet once, as You are Ours) for shame
 Henceforth no more usurp the Souldiers Name :
 Let not that Title in fair Battails gain'd
 Be by such abject things as You profan'd ;
 For what have you atchiev'd, the world may
 guess
 You are those Men of Might which you profess ?
 Where ever durst You strike, if you met foes

* *Famagosta*, defended most Valiantly by *Signior Bragadino* in the time of *Selymus* 2d. was upon Honourable terms surrendered to *Mustapha* the *Bashaw*, who, observing no Conditions, at his Tent Murthered the Principal Commanders, invited thither under shew of Love, and flayed *Bragadine* alive. [August, 1571.]

Whose Valour did your odds in men oppose ?
Turn o're the Annalls of your vaunted Fights,
Which made you late the Peoples Favourites ;
Begin your course at *Naseby*, and from thence
Draw out Your Marches full circumference,
Bridgwater, Bristol, Dartmouth, with the rest
Of Your well-plotted renders in the West ;
Then to the angry North Your compass bend,
Untill Your spent careere in *Scotland* end,
(This is the perfect Scale of our mishap
Which measures out your conquest by the Mapp)
And tell me he that can, What have you won,
Which long before Your progress was not done ?
What Castle was besieg'd, what Port, what
Town,

You were not sure to carry 'ere sat down ?
There needed no Granadoes, no Petard,
To force the passage, or disperse the Guard.
No, Your good Masters sent a Golden Ramm
To batter down the gates against You came.
Those blest Reformers, who procur'd the *Swead**
His armed forces into *Denmark* lead,
'Mongst them to kindle a sharp warr for hire,
Who in mear pittty meant to quench our fire,
Could where they pleased, with the King's own
coyn,
Direct His Aids, and Strengths at home purloyn.

* The *Swedes* hired *Anno* 1644, to invade the King of *Denmark*, provided to assist his Nephew, the King of *England*.

Upon Sea Voyages I sometimes find
Men trade with Lapland Witches for a Wind,
And by those purchas'd Gales, quick as their
thought,

To the desired Port are safely brought.

We need not here on skillfull *Hopkins* call,

The States allow'd *Witch-finder General*.

For (though Rebellion wants no Cad nor Elfe,

But is a perfect Witchcraft of it self)

We could with little help of art reveal

Those learn'd Magitians with whom You deal :

We all Your Juggles, both for Time and
Place,

From *Darby*-house to *Westminster* can Trace,

The Circle where the factious Jangle meet

To Trample Law and Gospel under feet ;

In which, like Bells Rung backward, they pro-
claim

The Kingdom by their Wild-fire set on flame,

And, quite Perverting their First Rules, invent

What mischief may be done by Parliament :

We know Your holy Flamens, and can tell

What Spirits Vote within the Oracle ;

Have found the spells and Incantations too,

By whose assistance You such Wonders do.

For divers Years the credit of Your warrs

Hath been kept up by these Familiars,

Who, that they may their providence express,

Both find you Pay, and purchase Your Success :

No wonder then You must the Garland wear,

Who never fought but with a Silver Spear.

We grant the Warrs unhappy consequence,
With all the num'rous Plagues which grow from
 thence,
Murthers and Rapes, threats of Disease and
 Dearth,
From You as [from*] the proper Spring take
 birth;
You may for Laws enact the Publick Wrongs,
With all fowl Violence to them belongs;
May bawl aloud the Peoples Right and Pow'r,
Till by Your Sword You both of them Devour,
(For this brave Liberty by You up-cry'd
Is to all others but Your-selves deny'd,)
May with seditious fires the Land embroyl,
And, in pretence to quench them, take the Spoyl;
You may Religion to Your lust subdue,
For these are actions only Worthy You :
Yet when your Projects, crownd with wish'd
 event,
Have made You Masters of the ill You meant,
You never must the Souldiers glory share,
Since all your Trophies Executions are :
Not thinking your Successes understood,
Unless Recorded and Scor'd up in Blood.

In which, to Gull the People, you pretend,
That† Military Justice was Your end ;

[* Edit. for—]

† See the Letter sent to *Edward Earl of Manchester*,
Speaker of the House of Peers, *pro tempore*, from *T. Fairfax*,
Dated *August 29: 1648: at Hieth.*

As if we still were Blind, not knowing this
 To all your other Virtues suited is;
 Who only Act by your great Grandsires Law,
 The Butcher *Cade*, *Wat Tyler*, and *Jack*
Straw,

Whose Principle was Murther, and their Sport
 To cut off those they fear'd might do them
 hurt:

Nay, in your Actions we compleated find
 What by those Levellers was but design'd,
 For now Committees, and your Arm'd supplies,
Canton the Land in* petty Tyrannies,
 And for one King of Commons in each Shire,
 Four hundred Commons rule as Tyrants here.
 Had you not meant the Copies of each Deed
 Should their Originals in ill exceed,
 You would not practice sure the *Turkish* Art,
 To Ship your taken Pris'ners for a Mart,
 Least if with Freedome they at Home remain,
 They should (which is your Terrour) Fight again.
 A thing long since by Zealous *Rigby* moved,
 And by the Faction like himself approv'd;
 Though you uncounsell'd can such Outrage try,
 Scarce sampled from the basest Enemy.

* *Wat Tyler* and his Complices design was, to take away
 ["] the King and chief Men, and to erect petty Tyrannies
 to themselves in every Shire. And already one [*Iohn*] *Lit-*
tistar, a Dyar [in *Norwich*] had taken upon him [at *North-*
walsham] in *Norfolk* the Name of [the] King of [the] Com-
 mons, and *Robert Westborn* [*Westbroome*] in *Suffolk*, [" &c.]
 Rich. 2. Anno 1381. *Speed*. [ix. 13. p. 718.]

Naseby of Old, and late *St. Fagans** Fare,
 Of these inhumane Truckings witness are ;
 At which the Captiv'd *Welch*, in Couples led,
 Were Marketted, like Cattel, by the Head.
 Let it no more in History be told
 That *Turks* their *Christian* slaves for Aspers sold ;
 When we the Saints selling their Brethren see,
 Who *had a Call* (they say) to set them free ;
 And are at last by Right of Conquest grown
 To claim our Land of *Canaan* for their own.
 Though luckless *Colchester* in this out-vies
Argiers or *Tunis* shamefull Merchandize ;
 Where the Starv'd Souldier (as th' agreement was)
 Might not be suffer'd to their Dwelling pass,
 Till, led about by some insulting Band,
 They first were shew'd in Triumph through the
 Land :
 In which, for lack of Dyet, or of Strength,
 If any Fainted through the Marches length,
 Void of the Breasts of men, this† Murth'rous
 Crew
 All those they could drive on no further, Slew ;

* At *St. Fagans* in *Glamorganshire* near *Cardiff*, the *Welsh* unarmed were taken in very great Numbers, and Sold for twelve pence a piece to certain Merchants, who bought them for Slaves to their Plantation[s].

† *Grimes*, now a Captain, formerly a Tinker at *St. Albans*, with his own hand Killed four of the Prisoners, being not able for Faintness to go on with the rest, of which number, Lieutenant *Woodward* was one : Likewise at *Thame*, and at *Whateley*, some others were Kill'd.

What Bloody Riddle's this ? They mercy give,
Yet those who should enjoy it, must not Live.

Indeed we cannot less from such expect,
Who for this Work of Ruine are Elect :
This Scum drawn from the worst, who never knew
The Fruits which from Ingenuous Breeding grew;
But take such low Commanders on their Lists,
As did revolted *Jeroboam* Priests :
That 'tis our Fate, I fear, to be undone,
Like *Ægypt* once with Vermin over-run.
If in the Rabble some be more refin'd,
By fair Extractions of their birth or mind,
Ev'n these corrupted are by such allays,
That no Impression of their Vertue stays.
As Gold, embased by some mingled Dross,
Both in it's Worth and Nature suffers Loss.

Else, had that Sense of Honour still Surviv'd
Which *Fairfax* from his Ancestors deriv'd,
He ne'r had shew'd Himself, for hate or fear,
So much degen'rous from renowned *Vere*,
(The Title and Alliance of whose Son
His Acts of Valour had in *Holland* won,)
As to give up, by his rash dooming Breath,
This precious *Pair of Lives* to timeless death ;
Whom no brave Enemy but would esteem,
And, though with hazard of his own, redeem.
For 'tis not vainly by the world surmis'd,
This Blood to private Spleens was sacrific'd.
Half of the guilt stands chargd on *Whaleys* score

By *Lisle* affronted on his guards before ;
 For which his spight by other hands was shew'n,
 Who never durst dispute it with his own.
 Twice guilty coward ! first by Vote, then Eye,
 Spectator of the shamefull Tragedy.
 But *Lucas* elder cause of quarrell Knew,
 From whence his Critical Misfortune grew ;
 Since he from *Berkley* Castle with such scorn
 Bold *Ransborough's* first Summons did return,
 Telling him Loudly at the Parley's Beat,
 With Rogues and Rebels He disdain'd to Treat.

Some from this hot contest the world perswade
 His sleeping vengeance on that ground was laid :
 If so, for ever blurr'd with Envy's brand,
 His Honour gain'd by Sea, was lost at Land :
 Nor could he an impending Judgment shun,
 Who did to this with so much fervour run,
 When late himself, to quit that Bloody stain,
 Was, midst his Armed Guards, from *Pomfret*
 slain.

But all in vain we here expostulate
 What took them hence, private or publick hate :
 Knowledge of acted Woes small comforts add,
 When no repair proportion'd can be had :
 And such are ours, which to the Kingdoms eyes
 Sadly present ensuing miseries,
 Fore-telling in *These Two* some greater ill
 From Those who now a Pattent have to Kill.
Two, whose dear loss leaves us no recompence,
 Nor them atonement, which in weight or Sense

With *These* shall never into Ballance come,
Though all the Army fell their Hecatomb.
Here leave them then ; and be't our last relief
To give their merit Value in our grief.
Whose blood however yet neglected must
Without revenge or Rites mingle with Dust ;
Nor any falling drop shall ever dry,
Till to a Weeping Spring it multiply,
Bath'd in whose tears their blasted Laurell shall
Grow green, and with fresh Garlands Crown their
fall.

From this black region then of Death and Night
Great Spirits take your everlasting flight :
And as your Valours mounting fires combine,
May they a brighter Constellation shine
Than Gemini, or than the Brother-Starrs,
Castor and *Pollux*, fortunate to warrs ;
That all fair Souldiers, by Your sparkling light,
May find the way to Conquer, when they Fight,
And by those Paterns which from you they
take,

Direct their course through Honours Zodiak :
But upon Traitors frown with dire Aspect,
Which may their perjuries and guilt reflect ;
Unto the Curse of whose Nativity,
Prodigious as the *Caput Algol* be,
Whose pale and ghastly Tresses still portend
Their own despair or Hangman for their end.
And that succeeding ages may keep safe
Your Lov'd remembrance in some Epitaph,

Upon the ruins of your glorious Youth,
Inscribed be this Monumentall Truth.

Here ly the valiant *Lucas* and brave *Lysle*,
With *Amasa* betray'd in *Joabs* smile :
In whom, revenge of Honour taking place,
His great Corrivall's stabb'd in the Embrace.

And as it was the *Hebrew* Captains stain,
That he two greater than himself had Slain,*
Shedding the Blood of Warr in time of Peace,
When Love pretended was, and Arms did cease,
May the foul Murtherers expect a fate
Like *Joabs*, Blood with Blood to expiate ;
Which, quick as Lightning, and as Thunder
sure,
Preventions wisest arts nor shun, nor cure.
O may it fall on their perfidious head !
That when, with *Joab* to the Altar fled,
Themselves the Sword and reach of vengeance
flee,
No Temple may their Sanctuary be.

Last, that nor frailty nor devouring time
May ever lose impressions of the Crime,
Let loyal *Colchester*, (who too late try'd
To check, when highest wrought, the Rebels
Pride,
Holding them long and doubtfull at the bay,

* 1 Kings, 2. 32. vers.

Whilest we, by looking on, gave all away)
Be only Nam'd : which, like a Columne built,
Shall both enhearse this blood un-nobly spilt,
And live, till all her Towres in rubbish lye,
The Monuments of their base Cruelty.



X. AN ELEGY,

OCCASIONED BY THE LOSSE OF THE MOST INCOM-
PARABLE LADY STANHOPE,
DAUGHTER TO THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.*

[DIED NOVEMBER 29: 1654:]

LIGHTNED by that dimme Torch our sor-
row bears,
We sadly trace thy Coffin with our tears;
And though the Ceremonious Rites are past
Since thy fair body into earth was cast,
Though all thy Hatchments into ragges are torne,
Thy Funerall Robes and Ornaments outworn;
We still thy mourners, without Shew or Art,
With solemn Blacks hung round about our heart,
Thus constantly the Obsequies renew,
Which to thy precious memory are due.

Yet think not that we rudely would invade
The dark recess of thy untroubled shade,
Or give disturbance to that happy peace,
Which thou enjoy'st at full since thy release:
Much less in sullen murmurs do complain

[* This Elegy is not contained in the MS.]

Of His decree who took thee back again,
And did, e're Fame had spread thy vertues light,
Eclipse and fold thee up in endless night.
This, like an act of envy, not of grief,
Might doubt thy bliss, and shake our own belief,
Whose studi'd wishes no proportion bear
With joyes which crown thee now in glories
sphere.

Know then, blest Soul ! we for our selves, not
thee,

Seal our woes dictate by this Elegie :
Wherein our tears, united in one streame,
Shall to succeeding times convey this theme,
Worth all mens pity, who discern, how rare
Such early growths of fame and goodness are.
Of these, part must thy sexes loss bewail,
Maim'd in her noblest Patterns through thy fail ;
For 'twould require a double term of life
To match thee as a daughter or a wife ;
Both which Northumberlands dear loss improve,
And make his sorrow equal to his love.
The rest fall for our selves, who, cast behind,
Cannot yet reach the Peace which thou dost find ;
But slowly follow thee in that dull stage
Which most untimely poasted hence thy age.

Thus, like religious Pilgrims, who designe
A short salute to their beloved Shrine,
Most sad and humble Votaries we come,
To offer up our sighs upon thy Tomb,

H

And wet thy Marble with our dropping eyes,
Which, till the spring which feeds their current
dries,
Resolve each falling night and rising day,
This mournful homage at thy Grave to pay.



XI. AN ELEGY

UPON MY BEST FRIEND, L. K. C.*

[COUNTESS OF LEINSTER: DIED JUNE 15: 1657:]

SHOULD we our Sorrows in this Method
range,
Oft as Misfortune doth their Subjects change,
And to the sev'ral Losses which befall,
Pay diff'rent Rites at ev'ry Funeral;
Like narrow Springs, drain'd by dispersed
Streams,
We must want Tears to wail such various Themes,
And prove defective in Deaths mournfull Laws,
Not having Words proportion'd to each Cause.

In your Dear loss, my much afflicted Sense
Discerns this Truth by sad experience,
Who never Look'd my Verses should survive,
As wet Records, That you are not Alive;

[* From the Additional Elegies. In the MS. it is inserted immediately after a Sermon said to be preached "at the solemne Funerall of the Right Honorable Katherine Countess of Linstr, July 3rd. Anno Domi: 1657." The Poem is there entitled "An Elegy on the right Ho.^{rb}le and my Worthyest Freind the L: Katherine, Countesse of Leinst'r."]

And less desir'd to make that Promise due,
Which pass'd from Me in jest, when urg'd by
You.

How close and sily doth our Frailty work !
How undiscover'd in the Body lurk !
That Those who this Day did salute you well,
Before the next were frighted by your Knell.*
O wherefore since we must in Order rise,
Should we not Fall in equal Obsequies ?
But bear th' Assaults of an uneven Fate,
Like Feavers which their Hour anticipate ;
Had this Rule constant been, my long wish'd
End

Might render you a Mourner for your Friend :
As He for you, whose most deplor'd surprise
Imprints your Death on all my Faculties ;
That hardly my dark Phant'sie or Discourse
This final Duty from the Pen inforce.
Such Influence hath your Eclipsed Light,
It doth my Reason, like my Self, benight.

Let me, with Luckless Gamesters, then think
best
(After I have Set up and Lost my Rest,)
Grown desp'rate through mischance, to Venture
last

My whole remaining Stock upon a Cast,
And flinging from me my now Loathed Pen.

[* These four lines om. in MS.]

Resolve for your Sake nev'r to Write agen :
For whilst Successive days their Light renew,
I must no Subject hope to Equal you,
In whose Heroick Brest, as in their Sphear,
All Graces of your * Sex concentred were.

Thus take I my long Farewell of that Art,
Fit only glorious Actions to impart ;
That Art wherewith our Crosses † we beguile,
And make them in Harmonious numbers smile :
Since you are gone, This holds no further use
Whose Virtue and Desert inspir'd my Muse.
O may She in your Ashes Buried be,
Whilst I my Self become the Elegie.

And as it is observ'd, when Princes Dye,
In honour of that sad Solemnity,
The now unoffic'd Servants crack their Staves,
And throw them down into their Masters
Graves:

So this last Office of my broken Verse
I solemnly resign upon your Hearse ;
And my Brains moisture, all that is unspent,
Shall melt to nothing at the Monument.
Thus in moist Weather, when the Marble
weeps,
You'll think it only his Tears reck'ning keeps,
Who doth for ever to his Thoughts bequeath
The Legacy of your lamented Death.

* the—MS.

† Sorrowes—MS.



[XII. *AN ELEGY, APPARENTLY ON
THE SAME SUBJECT.**

SLEEPE, Pretious Ashes, in thy sacred Vrne,
From Death and Graue til th' last Trump
sounds Returne ;
Meanwhile imbalm'd in Vertues. Josephs
Tombe
Were fitter for Thee, then the Earths darke
wombe.
Cease, Friends, to weepe ; shees but asleep, not
Dead,—
Chang'd from her Husbands, to her Mothers,
Bed ;
Or from his Bosome into Abrams rather,
Where now shee rests. Blest Soule, in such a
Father.
Thus Death hath donne his Best, and worst. His
Best,
In sending Vertue to her place of Rest ;
His worst, in leauinge Him, as Dead, in Life
Whose cheefest Joyes were in his dearest Wife.]

[* This Elegy, which is not included in the printed volume, is arranged, in the MS., immediately after the Elegy on the Countess of Leinster, at the close of the volume.]



XIII. AN ELEGY

VPON MRS. KIRK, UNFORTUNATELY DROWNED
IN THAMES.*

FOR all the Ship-wracks, and the liquid graves
Lost men have gain'd within the furrow'd
waves,

The Sea hath fin'd, and for our wrongs paid use,
When its wrought foam a *Venus* did produce.

But what repair wilt thou, unhappy *Thames*,
Afford our losse? thy dull unactive streames
Can no new beauty raise, nor yet restore
Her who by thee was ravisht from our shore:
Whose death hath stain'd the glory of thy flood,
And mixt the guilty Channel with her blood.

O *Neptune*! was thy favour onely writ
In that loose Element where thou dost sit?
That, after all this time, thou should'st repent
Thy fairest blessing to the Continent?
Say, what could urge this Fate? is *Thetis* dead,
Or *Amphitrite* from thy wet armes fled?
Was't thou so poor in Nymphs, that thy moist love

[* Both this Elegy and the next are omitted in the MS.]

Must be maintain'd with pensions from above?
If none of these, but that, whils't thou did'st sleep
Upon thy sandy pillow in the deep,
This mischief stole upon us; may our grief
Waken thy just revenge on that slie chief,
Who, in thy fluid Empire, without leave,
And unsuspected, durst her life bereave.
Henceforth, invert thy order, and provide
In gentlest floods a Pilot for our guide.
Let rugged Seas be lov'd, but the Brooks smile
Shunn'd like the courtship of a Crocodile;
And where the Current doth most smoothly pass,
Think, for her sake, that stream deaths Looking-
glass,
To shew us our destruction is most neer,
When pleasure hath begot least sense of fear.

Else break thy forked Scepter 'gainst some
Rock,
If thou endure a flatt'ring calm to mock
Thy far-fam'd pow'r, and violate that law
Which keeps the angry Ocean in aw.
Thy Trident will grow useless, which doth still
Wild tempests, if thou let tame rivers kill.

Mean time, we ow thee nothing. Our first debt
Lies cancell'd in thy watry Cabinet.
We have for *Her* thou sent'st us from the main,
Return'd a *Venus* back to thee again.



XIV. AN ELEGY

VPON THE DEATH OF MR. EDWARD HOLT.

WHETHER thy Fathers, or diseases rage,
More mortal prov'd to thy unhappy age,
Our sorrow needs not question ; since the first
Is known for length and sharpness much the worst.
Thy Feaver yet was kind ; which the ninth day
For thy misfortunes made an easie way.
When th' other barbarous and Hectick fit,
In nineteen winters did not intermit.

I therefore vainly now not ask thee why
Thou didst so soon in thy Youths mid-way dy :
But in my sence the greater wonder make,
Thy long oppressed heart no sooner brake.
Of force must the neglected blossom fall,
When the tough root becomes unnaturall,
And to his branches doth that sap deny,
Which them with life and verdure should supply.
For Parents shame, let it forgotten be,
And may the sad example die with thee.

It is not now thy grieved friends intent
To render thee dull Pities argument.
Thou hast a bolder title unto fame,

And at EdgeHill thou didst make good the claime;
When in thy Royal Masters Cause and Warre,
Thy ventur'd life brought off a noble skarre.
Nor did thy faithful services desist,
Till death untimely strook thee from the List.

Though in that prouder vault, then, which doth
tomb

Thy ancestors, thy body find not room,
Thine own deserts have purchas'd thee a place,
Which more renowned is then all thy race;
For in this earth thou dost ennobled ly
With marks of Valour and of Loyalty.



XV. BY OCCASION OF THE YOUNG
PRINCE HIS HAPPY BIRTH.

[CHARLES II: BORN MAY 29: 1630:]

AT this glad Triumph, when most Poets use
Their quill, I did not bridle up my Muse
For sloth or less devotion. I am one
That can well keep my Holy-dayes at home ;
That can the blessings of my King and State
Better in pray'r than poems gratulate ;
And in their fortunes bear a loyal part,
Though I no bone-fires light, but in my heart.

Truth is, when I receiv'd the first report
Of a new Starre, risen and seen at Court ;
Though I felt joy enough to give a tongue
Unto a mute, yet duty strook me dumb :
And thus surpriz'd by rumour, at first sight
I held it some allegiance not to write.

For howere Children, unto those that look
Their pedigree in God's, not the Church book,
Fair pledges are of that eternitie
Which Christians possess not till they die ;
Yet they appear, view'd in that perspective

Through which we look on men long since alive,
Like succours in a Camp, sent to make good
Their place that* last upon the watches stood.
So that in age, or fate, each following birth
Doth set the Parent so much neerer earth :
And by this Grammar we our heirs may call
The smiling Preface to our funerall.

This sadden'd my soft sense, to think that he
Who now makes Lawes, should by a bold decree
Be summon'd hence, to make another room,
And change his Royal Palace for a tomb.
For none ere truly lov'd the present light,
But griev'd to see it rivall'd by the night ;
And if't be sin to wish that light extinct,
Sorrow may make it treason but to think't.

I know each male-content or giddy man,
In his religion, with the Persian
Adores the rising Sun ; and his false view
Best likes, not what is best, but what is new.
O that we could these gangrenes so prevent,
(For our own blessing, and their punishment,)
That all such might, who for wild changes thirst,
Rack't on a hopeless expectation, burst,
To see us fetter time, and by his stay
To a consistence fix the flying day ;
And in a Solstice by our prayers made,
Rescue our Sun from death or envies shade.

* who—MS.

But here we dally with fate, and in this
 Stern Destiny mocks and controules our wish ;
 Informing us, if fathers should remain
 For ever here, children were born * in vain ;
 And we in vain were Christians, should we
 In this world dream of perpetuities.
 Decay is Nature's Kalendar ; nor can
 It hurt the King to think he is a man ;
 Nor grieve, but comfort him, to hear us say
 That his own children must his Scepter sway.

Why slack I then to contribute a vote,
 Large as the Kingdoms joy, free as my thought ?
 Long live the Prince ! and in that title bear
 The world long † witness that the King is here :
 May he grow up, till all that good he reach
 Which we can wish, or his Great Father teach :
 Let him shine long, ‡ a mark to Land and Mayn,
 Like that bright Spark plac'd nearest to *Charles*
Wayn,

And, like him, lead successions golden Teame,
 Which may possess the British Diademe.

But in the mean space, let his Royal Sire,
 Who warmes our hopes with true Promethean
 fire,
 So long his course in time and glory run,
 Till he estate his vertue § on his son.

* would liue—MS.

† glad—MS.

‡ forth—MS.

§ vertues—MS.

So in his Fathers dayes this happy One
Shall crowned be, yet not usurp the Throne ;
And *Charles* reign still, since thus himself will be
Heir to himself, through all Posteritie.



XVI.

VPON THE KINGS HAPPY RETURN
FROM SCOTLAND.*

[1633:]

SO breaks the day, when the returning Sun
Hath newly through his Winter Tropick run,
As You (Great Sir!) in this regress come forth
From the remoter climate of the North.

To tell You now, what cares, what fears we past,
What Clouds of sorrow did the land ore-cast,
Were lost, but unto such as have been there,
Where the absented Sun benights the year :
Or have those Countreys traveld, which nere feel
The warmth and vertue of his flaming wheel.

How happy yet were we ! that when you went,
You left within your Kingdomes firmament
A Partner-light, whose lustre may despise
The nightly glimm'ring Tapers of the skies,
Your peerless Queen ; and at each hand a Starre,

[* A copy of this Poem occurs in MS. Ashm. 38, fol. 51,
with considerable variations ; and the signature, " Dr. Hen.
King."]

Whose hopeful beams from You enkindled are ;
Though (to say truth) the light, which they could
bring,

Serv'd but to lengthen out our evening.
Heavens greater lamps illumine it ; each spark
Adds onely this, to make the sky less dark.
Nay, She, who is the glory of her sex,
Did sadly droop for lack of Your reflex :
Oft did She her fair brow in lonesness shrowd,
And dimly shone, like Venus in a cloud.

Now are those gloomy mists dry'd up by You,
As the Worlds eye scatters the Ev'ning dew :
And You bring home that blessing to the land,
Which absence made us rightly understand.

Here may You henceforth stay ! there need no
charms

To hold You, but the circle of her arms,
Whose fruitful love yields You a rich increase,
Seales of Your joy, and of the kingdomes
peace.

O may those precious pledges fixe You here,
And You grow old within that chrystall Sphere !

Pardon this bold detention. Else our love
Will meerly an officious trouble prove.
Each busie minute tells us, as it flies,
That there are better objects for your eyes.
To them let us leave you, whil'st we go pray,
Raising this triumph to a Holy-day.

And may that soul the Churches blessing want ;
May his content be short, his comforts scant,
Whose Bosom-Altar does no incense burn,
In thankful sacrifice for your return.



XVII.

TO THE QUEEN AT OXFORD.*

GREAT Lady! that thus, quite against our
use,
We speak your welcome by an English Muse,
And in a vulgar tongue our zeales contrive,
Is to confess your large prerogative,
Who have the pow'rful freedom to dispense
With our strict Rules, or Customes difference.

'Tis fit, when such a Star deigns to appeare,
And shine within the Academick Spheare,
That ev'ry Colledge, grac't by your resort,
Should onely speak the language of your Court;
As if Apollo's learned Quire, but *You*
No other *Queen of the Ascendent* knew.

Let those that list invoke the Delphian name,
To light their verse, and quench their doting
flame;
In Helicon it were High Treason now,
Did any to a feign'd Minerva bow;

[* Omitted in the MS. volume.]

When *You* are present, whose chaste vertues stain
The vaunted glories of her Maiden brain.

I would not flatter. May that dyet feed
Deform'd and vicious soules ; they onely need
Such physick, who, grown sick of their decayes,
Are onely cur'd with surfets of false praise ;
Like those, who, fall'n from Youth or Beauties
 grace,
Lay colours on, which more bely the face.

Be *You* still what *You* are ; a glorious Theme
For Truth to crown. So when that Diademe
Which circles Your fair brows drops off, and time
Shall lift *You* to that pitch our prayers climbe ;
Posterity will plat a nobler wreath,
To crown Your fame and memory in death.
This is sad truth and plain, which I might fear
Would scarce prove welcome to a Princes ear ;
And hardly may you think that Writer wise,
Who preaches there where he should poetise ;
Yet where so rich a bank of goodness is,
Triumphs and Feasts admit such thoughts as
 this ;
Nor will your vertue from her Client turn,
Although he bring his tribute in an urn.

Enough of this : who knowes not when to end
Needs must, by tedious diligence, offend.
'Tis not a Poets office to advance
The precious value of allegiance :

And least of all the rest do I affect
To word my duty in this dialect.

My service lies a better way, whose tone
Is spirited by full devotion.
Thus, while I mention *You, Your Royal Mate,*
And *Those* which your blest line perpetuate,
I shall such votes of happiness rehearse,
Whose softest accents will out-tongue my verse.

XVIII.

A SALUTATION OF HIS MAJESTIES
SHIP THE SOVERAIGN.*

MOVE on, thou floating Trophée built to
fame!

And bid her trump spread thy Majestick name;
That the blew Tritons, and those petty Gods
Which sport themselves upon the dancing floods,
May bow, as to their *Neptune*, when they feel
The awful pressure of thy potent keel.

Great wonder of the time! whose form unites
In one aspect two warring opposites,
Delight and horror; and in them portends
Diff'ring events both to thy foes and friends;
To these thy radiant brow, Peaces bright shrine,
Doth like that golden Constellation shine,
Which guides the Sea man with auspicious beams,
Safe and unshipwrackt through the troubled
streams.

But, as a blazing Meteor, to those
It doth ostents of blood and death disclose.

[* In MS. Ashm. 38. fol. 141., this Poem appears, with the title, " Dr. Henrye Kings verses on the great shipp."]

For thy rich Decks lighten like Heavens fires,
To usher forth the thunder of thy Tires.

O never may cross wind, or swelling wave,
Conspire to make the treach'roussands thy grave:
Nor envious rocks, in their white foamy laugh,
Rejoyce to wear thy losses Epitaph.

But may the smoothest, most successful gales
Distend thy sheet,* and wing thy flying sailes:
That all designes which must on thee embark,
May be securely plac't, as in the Ark.

May'st thou, where ere thy streamers shall display,
Enforce the bold disputers to obey:

That they, whose pens are sharper then their
swords,

May yield in fact, what they deny'd in words.
Thus when th' amazed world our Seas shall see
Shut from † Usurpers, to their own Lord free,
Thou may'st, returning from the conquer'd Main,
With thine own Triumphs be crown'd *Sovereign*.

* Sheates—MS. Cloathes—MS. Ashm.

† to—MS.



XIX. SONNET.

TO PATIENCE.*

DOWN, stormy passions, down ; no more
Let your rude waves invade the shore
Where blushing reason sits, and hides
Her from the fury of your tides.
Fit onely 'tis, where you bear sway,
That Fools or Franticks do obey ;
Since judgment, if it not resists,
Will lose itself in your blind mists.

Fall easie, Patience, fall like rest
Whose soft spells charm a troubled breast :
And where those Rebels you espy,
O in your silken cordage tie
Their malice up ! so shall I raise
Altars to thank your power, and praise
The sovereign vertue of your Balm,
Which cures a Tempest by a Calm.

[* Both this piece and the next are simply entitled
"Sonnet" in the MS.]



XX. SILENCE.

A SONNET.

PEACE, my hearts blab, be ever dumb,
Sorrowes speak loud without a tongue ;
And, my perplexed thoughts, forbear
To breath your selves in any ear ;
 'Tis scarce a true or manly grief,
 Which gaddes abroad to find relief.

Was ever stomach that lackt meat
Nourisht by what another eat ?
Can I bestow it, or will woe
Forsake me, when I bid it goe ?
 Then Ile believe a wounded breast
 May heal by shrift, and purchase rest.

But if, imparting it, I do
Not ease my self, but trouble two,
'Tis better I alone posses
My treasure of unhappiness :
 Engrossing that, which is my own
 No longer then it is unknown.

If silence be a kind of death,
He kindles grief who gives it breath ;

But let it rak't in embers lye,
On thine own hearth 'twill quickly dye ;
And spight of fate, that very wombe
Which carries it, shall prove its tombe.



XXI. THE FORLORN HOPE.

HOW long, vain Hope, do'st thou my joys
suspend?

Say! must my expectation know no end?
Thou wast more kind unto the wandring Greek,
Who did ten years his Wife and Country seek:
Ten lazy Winters in my glass are run,
Yet my thoughts travail seems but new begun.

Smooth Quick-sand, which the easy world
beguiles,
Thou shalt not bury me in thy false smiles.
They that in hunting shadowes pleasure take,
May benefit of thy illusion* make.
Since thou hast banisht me from my content,
I here pronounce thy finall banishment.

Farewell, thou dream of nothing! thou meer
voice!
Get thee to fooles that can † feed fat with noise:
Bid wretches markt for death look for reprieve,
Or men broke on the wheel perswade to live.
Henceforth my Comfort and best Hope shall be,
By scorning Hope, nere to rely on thee.

* illusions—MS.

† will—MS.



XXII.

VPON A TABLE-BOOK PRESENTED
TO A* LADY.

WHEN your fair hand receives this little
book,
You must not there for prose or verses look ;
Those empty regions which within you see,
May by your self planted and peopled be :
And though we scarce allow your sex to prove
Writers, (unless the Argument be Love,)
Yet without crime or envy you have roome
Here, both the Scribe and Author to become.

* Noble Lady—MS.

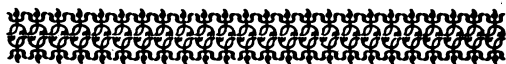


XXIII. TO THE SAME LADY,
UPON MR. BURTONS MELANCHOLY.

IF in this Glass of Humours you do find
The Passions or diseases of your mind,
Here without pain you safely may endure,
Though not to suffer, yet to read your cure ;
But if you nothing meet you can apply,
Then, ere * you need, you have a remedy.

And I do wish you never may have cause
To be adjudg'd by these fantastick Laws ;
But that this books example may be known,
By others Melancholy, not your own.

• Before—MS.



XXIV.

TO A FRIEND UPON OVERBURY'S WIFE GIVEN TO HER.

I KNOW no fitter subject for your view
Then this, a meditation ripe for you,
As you for it. Which, when you read, you'll see
What kind of wife yourself one day will bee :
Which happy day be neer you, and may this
Remain with you, as earnest of my wish ;
When you so far love any, that you dare
Venture your whole affection on his care,
May he for whom you change your Virgin-life,
Prove good to you, and perfect as this Wife.



XXV. UPON THE SAME.*

MADAM, who understands you well, would
swear
That you the Life, and this your Copie were.

XXVI. TO A. R. UPON THE SAME.*

NOT that I would instruct or tutor you
What is a Wifes behest, or Husbands due,
Give I this Widdow-Wife. Your early date
Of knowledge makes such Precepts slow and
late.

This book is but your glass, where you shall see
What your self are, what other Wives should bee.

[* Not in the MS.]

† In eandem. MS.



[XXVII. EPIGRAM.*

Quid faciant Leges, vbi sola pecunia regnat ? &c.

PETRON. ARBIT. [c. 14.]

TO what serue Lawes, where only Money
reignes ?

Or where a poore mans cause no right obtaines ?

Even those that most austerity prætend,

Hire out their Tongues, and wordes for profit lend.

What's Judgment then, but publick mer-
chandize ?

And the Court sits, but to allow the price.]

[* This Epigram, with the two following, occurs in both the MS. volumes, but not in the edition.]



[XXVIII. EPIGRAM.

Casta suo gladium cum traderet Arria Pæto, &c.

MARTIAL. [I. 14.]

WHEN Arria to hir Pœtus had bequeath'd
The sword in hir chast bosome newly
sheath'd ;
Trust mee (qth shee) My owne wound feeles no
smart ;
'Tis thine (My Pœtus) grieues and kills my
heart.]



[XXIX. EPIGRAM.

Qui Pelago credit, magno se fœnore tollit, &c.

PETRON. ARBIT. [c. 83.]

HE whose advent'rous keele ploughes y^e rough
Seas,

Takes Interest of Fate for wealthes encrease.

He that in Battaile trafficks, and pitch't Fieldes,
Reapes wth his Sword rich Harvests, w^{ch} warre
yeelds.

Base parasites repose their drunken heads,

Laden wth Sleep and wine, on Tyrian beds ;

And he that meltes in Lustes adult'rous fire,

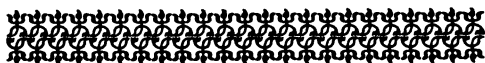
Gets both reward and pleasure for his hire.

But Learning only, midd'st this wanton heat,

Hath (sane it self) nothing to weare or eat ;

Faintly exclaming on the looser Times,

That value Wit and Artes below their Crimes.]

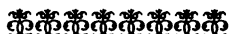


[XXX. EPIGRAM.*

Pro captu lectoris habent sua fata libelli.

THE fate of Bookes is diverse as mans
Sense:
Two Criticks ne're shar'd one intelligence.]

[* From the Malone MS.]



PART IV.

EXTRACTS FROM BISHOP KING'S
TRANSLATION OF THE
PSALMS. 1651.





PART IV.

EXTRACTS FROM BISHOP KING'S TRANSLATION OF THE PSALMS.

THE PREFACE.

NOT to vy with Any, who have rendered Them better, nor to diminish those who perhaps have done Them worse, nor for the vanity wherewith Many delight Themselves, to be reputed Authors of a Publick work, much lesse for any sordid expectation of gaine, doth This Edition of the Psalmes offer it self to the common view. The generall distast taken at some unhandsome expressions in The Old, which both disfigured the meaning of the Holy Ghost, and reproached our English Tongue, (That did not afford a decent cloathing to preserve Them from the scorne of Those, who apprehended any occasion to quarrell us) invited Me to try in Some Few, whither They might not, in the plainest dress of language, be freed from those disparagements of the Text, which gave offence. After I had privately shewed Those (intended no farther then for an assay), perswa-

sion of Friends, who had power to command, made me (having now leisure from those greater employments, to which I was called more then I ever expected), willing to run through the Rest.

I know Alteration (though for the Better) is scarce welcome to People, by Custome and long Prescription habited in their First formes, that of *S. Augustine* being often true, *Ipsa mutatio consuetudinis, [etiam] quæ adjuvat Utilitate, Novitate perturbat,**—The profit doth not recompense to Them the trouble and disorder of the Change.

I have therefore, by tying myself to the old Meter and old Tunes, endeavoured to prevent that disturbance which the Alteration might bring, whose difference in this Version will not be much discerned, when the Congregation, perfect in their antient Tunes, may with as much ease repeat every verse read before They sing (according to the practise) as They did the Old.

Wherein I shall desire my aime may be rightly understood, which was to render Them rather with perspicuity and plainesse for the vulgar use, then Elegance. For this the disadvantage of the Measure, (of All others least gracefull,) wherein most of the Psalmes run, allowes not:

* August. Epist. 118. ad Januarium de consuetud. variis Regionum. [Epist. LIV. Ed. Bened.]

especially when by designe I deny my selfe the liberty of those words and Phrases, which either suit not the Gravity of the Subject, or capacity of the Meanest. To this end I have so closely followed the New Translation of the Psalms in our Church Bibles, that He who is able to read the one, may perceive the Reason of the Text neither lost, nor abused in the Rhime; Both which, without much Un-evennesse or force, are brought to an easy and familiar agreement.

Indeed where the Place is obscure, and the Construction difficult, I take leave by paraphrase to give the Meaning: which is a method oftentimes observed by the Septuagint, whose Version Moralizeth in the Greek, what was wrapp'd up in figures by the Hebrew. As, to instance in one for all, in Psalm 84, *verse* 6, What our Translation from the Original termes The Valley of *Baca*, or of Mulberry Trees, (as the Margin hath it,) meaning thereby a place opprest with drought and Barrennesse, where those Trees commonly grow, The Greek reads, τὴν Κοιλάδα τοῦ κλαυθμῶνος, the valley of Mourning, or of Teares, from the sad effects (saith *Vatablus**) which so wretched a Place

* *Vallem sitientem et ob id ad fletum excitantem.* Vatablus.

[King's own Translation is;—

“Who passing through the mournfull vale,
Where springs and comforts faile,
Make wells in *Baca's* barren plaine,
And pooles to fill with raine.”]

produceth, wherein passengers were constrained (for want of other) to drink Raine water, kept in pits digged for that purpose.

This course, as it is most usefull, so I hope needs no excuse ; for else, how should the Congregation observe the Psalmists rule, *To sing with understanding*,* when they understand not what they Sing ? The serving God upon Others scoare, whom we beleewe meane well, is a faire way to Sing implicit Faith into a Church, whose Orthodox Divines, both in their Pulpits and writings, have so often Said it out.

Neither will any (I hope) be so severe as to conclude That it is not *Dauids* Psalme, but Ours, so long as we Sing it in *His sence*, though not alwayes according to His strict *Letter*. For as it is not to be expected from a Translatour, that he should *verbum verbo reddere*, give word for word : so with the learned *Andra as Viega*,† I must conclude it impossible, that all the words of one Language should be transplanted into Another, but that there will be some restriction or enlargement of significations. And however One who thus precisely bindes himself to a Literall interpretation may please himself, He can neither inform Those who are lesse learned, nor keep them from apprehension of prejudice upon the Text : Since that which in the Hebrew is an

* Psal. 47. 7.

† Histor. Concil. Tridentin. Lib. 2. An. 1546.

Elegance, rendered in another Language, according to the Words, would be (to say no worse) perplex'd and barbarous, inducing men, through this defect of the Interpreter, to suspect that The Holy Ghost dictated, and the Church commended, some things to the Peoples use, which need not be understood.

Besides this advantage of Paraphrase where Places are dark, the Congregation happily may find Another in the contracting divers Psalmes, formerly divided into severall Parts; so that now, unlesse some Few, the most without these fractions and interruptions may be sung entirely at Once, not borrowing too much time of that which is allotted to Other Duties.

I have no more to add, But, as the Service of God was my first aime, so I shall account my labour fully recompensed, if it proves usefull, or acceptable to The most Renowned Mother Church of *England*: Vnder whose First establishment and happy Reformation, in the Best and most Orthodox Times, I professe myself by all obligations of Duty and Devotion, an obedient Son, and faithfull servant.



[A LETTER

FROM THE RIGHT REVEREND HENRY KING,
BISHOP OF CHICHESTER,
TO THE MOST REVEREND JAMES USHER,
ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH.*

MOST REVEREND FATHER;

THOUGH of late I wanted direction to find your Grace's Abode, (not being at *Rigate* this last Summer,) my devotion of Service, which needs no guide but your own transcendent Worth, most habitually falls towards you, wheresoever you are. As a testimony of this Service, I did, in *August* last, present by one, who undertook the delivery at *Harrow-Hill*, a small Book; (and least that should fail, my Brother sent another by your Chaplain :) which may render your Grace some account of my Exercise and Employment in this retirement. The truth is, one *Sunday* at Church, hearing a Psalm sung, whose wretched expression quite

[* Reprinted from the Appendix to Parr's Life of Usher, Letter cclxv. p. 567.]

marred the Pen-man's Matter, and my Devotion, I did, at my return that Evening, try, whether, from the Version of our Bible, I could not easily, and with plainness, suiting the lowest Understandings, deliver it from that garb, which indeed made it ridiculous. From one to another I passed on, until the whole Book was ran through. Which done, I could not resist the advice & importunity of better Judgments than mine own, to put it to the Press. I was (I confess) discouraged, knowing that Mr. *George Sandys*, and lately one of our prætended Reformers, had failed in Two different Extreames; The First too elegant for the vulgar use, changing both the Meter and Tunes wherewith they had been long acquainted; The Other as flat and poor, as lamely worded and unhandsomly rhimed as the Old; which, with much confidence, he undertook to amend. My Lord, I now come forth, an Adventurer in a Middle-way, whose aim was, without affectation of Words, to leave them not disfigured in the Sense. That this was needful, your Grace well knowes; but whether my self fit for the attempt, my modesty suspects. Thus whilst your Grace, and other Champions of the Church, (the Chariots and Horsemen of Israel,) engage against the Publick Adversaries of Truth, I come behind with the Carriages, and humbly in the Temples Porch, fit the Songs of *Sion* to celebrate the Triumph of your Pens. Though it be too sad a Truth, *Cythara*

nostra conversa in luctum, yet some of these Psalms may serve as *Threnes* and *Dirges* to lament the Present Miseries; whose Change, as I find not much Reason to hope, so I have more Religion than to despair. That God may long preserve your Grace amongst us, to see a revolution of better Times; or, if not so, to comfort by your Presence many who languish under These, is the daily and most earnest prayer of,

My Lord,

Your Grace's most faithfully

devoted Servant,

HEN. CHICHESTER.]

[Langley-Place, near Colbrook,
Oct. 30, 1651.]



PSAL: IV:

1. **G**OD of my righteousnesse attend,
When my requests ascend.
Thou hast enlarg'd me in distresse,
And eas'd my heavinesse.
2. How long, O Mortals, will ye shame
The glory of my Name?
How long will ye love vanities,
And take delight in Lies?
3. Know that the Lord elected hath
Men of unmoved faith.
He, when before His throne I cry,
Will not my suite deny.
4. Stand of His greatnesse then in awe,
Nor sinne against His Law.
When on your bed retir'd, and still,
O meditate his will!
5. Of Righteousnesse the Offering
To God your maker bring:
And on the hope of His defence,
Place all your confidence.
6. Yet some, who Him not understood,
Aske, who shall doe us good?

Lord, let thy face, & beames divine
On us thy servants shine.

7. Thou fill'st my heart with greater joyes
Then theirs, whom plenty cloyes.
Who reape their fruits in time of peace,
Whose Corne and Wine encrease.
8. I lay mee downe, with quiet blest,
To take my sleep, and rest :
For thou, whose goodnesse doth excell,
Mak'st me in safety dwell.



PSAL : XXIV :

1. **E**ARTH is the Lords, with hir encrease,
And all that there have place.
2. He founded it upon the Seas,
And made the floods hir base.
3. Who in God's Holy Place shall stand,
Or on his Hill appeare ?
4. He who is pure in Heart and hand ;
Nor to deceive doth sweare.
5. He blessings shall from God receive,
And righteousnesse from high.
6. This is their race, who God believe,
And to His sight are nigh.
7. Lift up, yee Gates, lift up your head,
Yee Doores Eternall spread :
The King of Glory shall come in,
And his approach begin.
8. Who is the Great and Glorious King,
Of whom our Praises sing ?
The Lord in Battaile mighty, This
The King of Glory is.

9. Lift up yee Gates, lift up your Head,
Yee Doores Eternall spread.
The King of Glory shall come in,
And his approach begin.
10. Who is the Great and Glorious King,
Of whom our Praises sing?
The Lord in Battell mighty, This
The King of Glory is.

PSAL : XXVII :

1. **G**OD my Salvation is, and Light ;
What terrour then shall me affright ?
My life's sole strength He is, and aid ;
Of whom then shall I be afraid ?
 2. When wicked men, mine enemies,
Conspiring did against me rise ;
When they approach'd my flesh to eat,
They stumbling fell in their retreat.
3. Although an host encamped were,
My heart their numbers shall not feare ;
And though a War against me rise,
My confidence shall them despise.
 4. One thing of God I have desir'd ;
That I, unto His House retir'd,
Might spend my dayes, & there grow old,
His Temples beauty to behold.
5. For He, when times of trouble threat,
Will me in his Pavilion seat ;
Within His Tabernacle hide,
And safety on a rock provide.
 6. And now my head up-lifted shall
Behold my foes encircling fall :
Therefore glad Songs and sacrifice
With praises to Thy throne shall rise.

* * * * *



PSAL: XXX:

1. **O** LORD, I Thee will magnifie,
For Thou hast lifted me on high ;
Nor madest me a scorne to those,
Who were my lifes professed foes.
 2. O Lord my God, I cry'd to Thee,
Who hast in mercy healed me.
 - [3] My Soule Thou broughtest from the grave,
And from the pit of Hell didst save.
4. O all yé Saints your voyces raise,
To sing your Makers endlesse praise :
Remember still with thanks to blesse,
And magnifie His Holinesse.
 5. For but a Moment lasts His wrath,
His favour life restored hath.
Our weeping may endure a night,
But joy comes with the morning light.
6. In my prosperity I said,
My bases are for ever lay'd :
I shall not from my place remove,
But stand supported by Thy love.
No change of times, or fortunes hate
Can overthrow my happy state :

[7] For thou my Mountaine mad'st so strong
I shall on earth continue long.

Yet, whilst exalted in my thought,
I was to suddaine trouble brought :
And soon as Thou didst hide Thy face,
My comforts vanish'd hence apace.

8. Then unto Thee, O Lord, did I
With humble supplication cry.
I did to God my plaint addresse,
Thus powring forth my heavinesse.

9. O Thou, most Glorious, most Good,
What profit is there in my blood ?
What triumph canst Thou gaine by it,
When I goe downe into the pit ?
Shall silent dust or darknesse have
A tongue to praise Thee in the grave ?
Or those, in earth who closed are,
From their low Cells Thy truth declare ?

10. O Lord, Thine eare of mercy lend,
And from Thy dwelling succour send.

11. For Thou the cause, for which I mourn'd,
Hast into Songs and Dances turn'd.
My Sack-cloath Thou didst off me take,
And cheerfull robes of gladnesse make,
12. That I Thy praises might renew,—
To whom incessant thanks are due.



PSAL: XLVI:

1. **G**OD is our refuge ; our defence
Rests wholly on His providence ;
Which still affords a present aid,
When greatest troubles us invade.
2. Therefore we shall not need to feare,
Though the fixt earth removed were:
Or though the hills and mountaines steep
Lay buried in the angry Deep.
3. Although the roaring waters make
The Mountaines with their swelling shake ;
4. Yet calmer rivers do embrace
Gods City, His faire dwelling place.
5. Whose Tabernacles, by His love,
Are kept that they can never move.
For he, when dangers Hir distresse,
His early succour shall addresse.
6. The Nations rage ; the Kingdomes are
Disturb'd with strife, and threats of war.
But He the tempest can allay,
And cause the earth to melt away.
7. The Lord of Hosts doth us direct ;
Great *Iacobs* God doth us protect :

8. Come, see, on those our mischeifs wrought,
What desolations He hath brought.
9. He maketh strife and wars to cease,
And crowns the bleeding earth with peace :
He breaks the bow, and crackes the speare ;
In fire the Chariots burned were.
10. Lo, this is God, whose awfull sway
Both earth and Heaven must obey.
11. The Lord of Hosts doth us direct ;
Great *Iacobs* God doth us protect.



PSAL : L :

1. **T**HE God of might Unto the earth did
call, *
From the Suns light To his declining fall.
2. From *Sion* faire The Lord himselfe hath shone,
3. God shall repaire, In noise and terrour
know'n.
Usher'd with Flame, Wrapt in a stormy cloud,
4. He shall proclaime To earth his judgment
lowd.
5. My Saints collect To me with offerings
sworne ;
6. Heav'ns shall detect The justice by Him
borne.
7. My people heare, O Israel, I speak,
And witnesse beare 'Gainst thee, my Lawes
dost break.
8. I not reprove Thy sacrifices faile,
9. No Goates I love, Nor Bullocks from thy stall.
10. Mine is each beast Which the wild Forrests
feed,

* [Each of these lines is printed as two in the original edition]

Ev'n to the least Which thousand hils doe
breed :

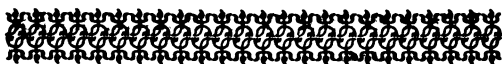
11. The fowles I know Which on the Mountaines
fly,

The wild beasts owe Which in the desart ly.

12. If I would eat, I need not tell it thee ;

The whole worlds meat, And it, belongs to me.

* * * * *



PSAL: LI:

1. **H**AVE mercy, O my God ! on me,
Who thus dejected fly to Thee :
According to Thy boundlesse love,
The weight of mine offence remove.
2. From Thine un-wasted pitties spring,
Thy wonted streames of pardon bring ;
O wash my leprous soule againe,
And cleanse me from this bloody staine.
3. In sad repentance I confesse
The knowledge of this wickednesse :
4. Against Thee have I sinn'd alone,
Who art my Judge for what is done:
I cannot hide the blood I spilt,
Nor will excuse my secret guilt ;
That at Thy bar when I am try'd,
Thy sentence might be justify'd.
5. Brought forth I was to Parents scorne,
In sin conceiv'd, with sorrow Borne ;
And have improv'd, by act and thought,
Those spots which to the world I brought.
6. But Thou dost inward truth require,
And only can'st that grace inspire :

Thou therefore shalt, who wisdom art,
With understanding fill my heart.

7. Purge me with *Hyssop*, then my soule
Shall cleansed be, though nev'r so foule.
Wash me, and my black crimes will grow
More white then is the falling snow.
8. Make me to hear Thy mercies voice,
So shall my broken bones rejoyce.
9. Turne from my sinnes Thy face away,
Nor let them in remembrance stay.
10. Create, (O God !) a cleansed heart,
Renew my soule, chast thoughts impart :
11. Me from Thy presence never drive,
Nor of thy guiding grace deprive.
12. Restore Thy comfort yet at last,
And let Thy spirit keep me fast :
13. Then wicked men thy wayes Ile teach,
And sinners shall conversion reach.
14. Deliver me from guilt of blood,
O God, Thou Authour of my good.
15. Open my lips, enlarge my tongue ;
And then thy prayes shall be sung.
16. Thou do'st not sacrifice desire,
Or any offering made by fire.
17. The sacrifices God delight,
Are broken hearts, and soules contrite.

18. O cast thy favourable eye
On *Sions* low calamity :
Build up neglected *Salems* wall,
Whose Structures now to ruin fall.
19. Then shalt Thou be, when once appears'd,
With our devout oblations pleas'd :
Who heapes of Incense up will fling,
And bullocks to Thine Altar bring.



PSAL: LXXX:

* * * * *

8. **T**HOU didst a Vine from Ægypt bring,
Thy hand which planted, made itspring;
9. And that it might have room to spread,
The Heathen were discomfited:
It's root Thou caused'st fast to stand,
And with faire branches fill the land ;
10. The Hills were cover'd with Hir shade,
Hir boughes like goodly Cedars made.
11. Hir Armes did from the River reach,
Unto the swelling Oceans beach.
12. Why ha'st Thou then broke down hir fense,
Exposing hir to violence ?
That all who passe along hir place
Pluck off hir grapes, hir stock deface ;
13. The Mountaine beasts, the Forrest Boare
Root up hir plants, devoure hir store.
14. Returne, O God ! from heaven shine,
Visit Thy now despised Vine ;
And what thy right hand once did plant,
O never may thy blessing want.
15. Let all hir branches flourish long,
Which for thy self thou mad'st so strong.

16. For though cut down and burnt she lyes,
Thy beames of love shall make hir rise.
17. Thy people strengthen and protect,
Whom for Thy self Thou did'st elect :
18. So will we not goe back from Thee,
Whose name shall still invoked be.
19. Turne us again, O God of might,
And shew to us Thy comforts light;
Thy favour to thy servants deigne,
And then we shall be whole againe.



PSAL: CII:

1. **H**EARE me (O Lord!) and let my cry
To Thy bright throne ascend on high.
2. Hide not Thy face in time of need,
But answer my request with speed.
3. For all my daies away consume,
Like to the smoak, or rising fume.
My bones like fired brands became,
Burnt up and scorch'd in sorrowes flame.
4. My heart like grass is withered,
And I forget to eat my bread :
5. I wast and pine in daily groanes,
That scarce my flesh cleaves to my bones :
 6. Like Pelicans remov'd from sight,
Or Owles in desarts shunning light ;
 7. As Sparrowes their lost mates bemoane,
So do I watch, and sit alone.
8. I with reproach all day am torne
Of enemies against me sworne ;
9. I ashes eat instead of bread,
And drink the tears my sorrows shed.
10. Which mischeifs from thy wrath are
grow'n,
Since thou, who rais'd, hast cast me down.

11. Thus, like the dark declining shade,
Or dying flow'r, I houely fade.
12. Yet thou, (O Lord) dost still endure,
From times successive change secure.
13. Thou therefore shalt in mercy rise,
And *Sion* help, which ruin'd lies ;
The time is come for hir repaire,
14. Whose stones and rubbish prized are.
Thy servants pity hir neglect,
And on hir dust with sighs reflect.
15. So shall the Heathen feare Thy name,
And Kings Thy Majesty proclaime.
16. When God shall *Sions* buildings reare,
And in His glory shall appeare ;
17. He will regard the poor man's suit,
And not despise the destitute :
18. This shall be written for record,
That after Times may praise the Lord.

SECOND PART.

19. The Lord from high His beams display'd ;
And, out of Heaven, earth survey'd ;
20. The Captives fetters to unty,
And Pris'ners save condemn'd to dy.
21. That so in *Sions* blessed hill,
And *Salem* which His wonders fill,
22. They may His name and praise declare,
When all the people gather'd are.

23. He hath my strength to weaknes brought,
My Short'ned dayes are come to nought :
24. So that to God I thus did pray ;
O take me not as yet away :
Nor cast me off from this lifes stage,
In prime of youth, and mid'st of age.
For though My dayes be few and fraile
Thy yeares, O God, will never faile.
25. Thou (Lord) hast earth's foundation lay'd,
And by Thy hand the Heav'ns were made :
[26.] They all shall perish and decay,
And in their time consume away.
Like to a garment, when grow'n old,
They shall nor use, nor motion hold.
But though the world and they must fall,
Thy Being is perpetuall.
27. Yea, as a vesture, worne and chang'd,
Is from it's gloss and forme estrang'd ;
So Shalt Thou change this massy frame,
Yet still Thy selfe abide the same.
28. And like Thy selfe, from changes freed,
Thou wilt prolong Thy servants seed ;
Whose children shall remaine with Thee,
And in Thy sight establisht be.



PSAL: CXXVII:

1. **E**XCEPT the Lord the house sustaine,
The builders labour is in vaine;
Except the City He defend,
And to the dwellers safety send,
In vaine are Centinels prepar'd,
Or armed watchmen for the guard.
2. You vainly with the early light
Arise, or sit up late at night,
To find support, and dayly eat
Your bread with sorrow earn'd, and sweat;
When God, who His beloved keeps,
This plenty gives with quiet sleepes.
3. Lo! children, and the fruitfull womb,
Are blessings which from Heaven come;
4. As arrowes in a strong mans hand,
So children are in youth obtain'd;
5. Who hath his quiver full of those,
Shall never feare upbraiding foes.



PSAL: CXXX:

[SECOND VERSION.]

PARAPHRASED FOR AN ANTHEME.

OUT of the horroure of the lowest Deep,
Where cares & endlesse fears their station
keep,

To thee (O Lord) I send my woful cry :

O heare the accents of my misery.

If Thy enquiry (Lord) should be severe,

To mark all sins which have been acted here,

Who may abide ? or, when they sifted are,

Stand un-condemned at Thy Judgments bar ?

But there is mercy (O my God) with Thee,

That Thou by it may'st lou'd and feared be.

My Soule waites for the Lord, in Him I trust,

Whose word is faithful, & whose promise just :

On him my longing thoughts are fixt, as they,

Who wait the cōforts of the rising day :

Yea, more then those that watch the morning light,

Tir'd with the sorrowes of a rest-less night.

O *Israel*, trust in that Gracious Lord,

Who plentiful remission doth afford ;

And will His people, who past pardon seeme,

By mercyes greater then their sins redeeme.



PSAL: CXXXI:

1. **O** LORD! I have no haughty mind,
Nor eyes to pride inclin'd.
To matters great I not aspire,
Nor things too high desire.
2. But low in thought, in action mild,
Like to a weaned Child,
So wean'd from all earth's vanities
My soule on Thee relies.
3. Let *Israel* make God their scope,
And in His goodnesse hope;
Untill both time and life shall end,
On Him alone depend.



PSAL: CXXXIX:

1. **L**ORD! thou hast thoroughly searched me,
I open am, and know'n to Thee :
2. My sitting downe, and my up-rise,
Are not concealed from Thine eyes :
Thou understand'st my distant thought,
Ere it to forme my self had brought.
3. Thou circlest in my path and bed,
And hast my waies discovered.
4. Thou hear'st each whisper from my tongue,
And ere 'twas utter'd, knew'st it long.
5. By Thee I fashion'd am and made,
Thy hand each part in order lay'd.
6. Yet can I not the knowledge gaine,
How I this being did attaine ;
Which doth in wonder so excell,
'Tis easier to admire, then tell.
7. How shall I from Thy spirit fly,
Or Thy all present pow'r deny ?
8. If I climbe Heav'n, 'tis Thine own Sphere ;
If stoop to Hell, lo, Thou art there.
9. If borne upon the mornings wing,
Far as the Sea doth swell or spring,

10. Thy Right hand shall protect and lead,
Where ere my weary footsteps tread.
11. If I pretend the darknes shall
Upon me, like a cov'ring, fall ;
Those heavy fogs, those mists of night,
Will quickly cleare, and turne to light.
12. The thickest shade, or blackest cloud,
Can nothing from thy knowledg shrowd :
For darkness doth like Noon-tide shine,
Light'ned by brighter beams of Thine.

* * * * *



THE TEN COMMANDEMENTS.*

EXOD : XX :

GOD spake these words : I am the Lord
Who Thee to Liberty restor'd,
And did from Ægypt's bondage free :

1. Thou shal't adore no God but Mee.
2. Thou shal't no Graven Image make,
Nor any other likeness take,
In Heav'n, or Earth, or Seas below,
To which thou may'st fall down and Bow.

For, jealous of Mine honour, I
Unto the fourth posterity
Visit the children for the sin
Which hath by Fathers acted been.

Yet I my Mercies [k]eep † in store
For thousand generations more
Of them that love Mee, whose intents
Walk after My Commandements.

[* This translation is inserted as a specimen of a few
Hymns of the same description which are appended to some
copies of Bishop King's Psalter.]

[† Edit. heep—]

3. Thou shalt by Swearing not profane
Nor take Thy Makers Name in vaine ;
For God will no man guiltless deeme,
Who doth His Sacred Name blaspheme.

4. Remember that to Rest and Pray
Thou holy keep the Sabbath Day :
Six dayes thou labour shal't, but This
The Lord thy God's high Sabbath is.

No kind of work shall then be done,
By Thee, thy daughter, or thy Son,
Nor Servants, Cattle, nor the late
Admitted stranger to thy Gate.

For God in six dayes all things made,
And Resting on the Seventh stay'd ;
The Sabbath day He therefore blest,
And Hallow'd it for publick Rest.

5. Honour thy Parents, and obey
What just commands so-ere They lay,
That in the Land Thou long may'st live,
Which God doth for Thy dwelling give.

6. From Bloody acts and Murther fly.

7. Commit no foul Adultery.

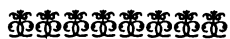
8. Thou shall't not Steal. Nor any where

9. False Witness 'gainst thy Neighbor bear.

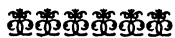
10. Thou shall't not (mov'd by lust or strife)
Covet thy Neighbors House or Wife,
Nor Man, nor Maid, nor Ox of His,
Nor what to Him belonging is.

O Lord have mercy, and incline
Our Minds to keep These Lawes of Thine :
Write Thy Commandments in our heart,
That we from Them may nev'r depart.

Amen.



NOTES.





NOTES.

P. 1. “**L**ORD VERULAM”—] The reference is to Bacon’s “Epistle Dedicatorie” of the earlier Editions of his Essays to “M. Anthony Bacon, his deare Brother;”—“Louing and beloued brother, I do now like some that haue an Orcharde il neighbored, that gather their fruit before it is ripe, to preuent stealing.”

P. 5. “A Penitential Hymne.”] This must be the piece to which Wood alludes, when he says, “Dr. Henry King hath compos’d several anthems, one of which, for the time of Lent, beginning thus, *Hearken O God*, &c. was compos’d to music by Dr. John Wilson, gentleman of his majesty’s chappel.” (A. O. vol. III. p. 841.) The larger MS. volume of King’s Poems, which has been collated throughout for this edition, appears to have belonged originally to Dr. Wilson; for I find the full name, “J. Wilson,” on the fly-leaf at the beginning, and the initials “J. W.” on the cover at the end of the book. In that copy, the “Penitentiall Hymne” is arranged first of all,—before the pagination commences.—It is printed on the sixth of nine additional leaves which are bound up with some copies of King’s translation of the Psalms. (See the foot-note to p. 165 of this volume.)

P. 17. “Teach me to hunt that kingdom at the view”—] The same expression occurs in King’s “Exposition vpon the Lords Prayer;”—“’Tis dangerous to *hunt* such abstruse mysteries *at the view*, or looke too neere, lest a perpetuall blindness punish our presumption, as *Vzzah* for daring to touch the Arke was stricke dead.” (p. 144, ed. 1.=p. 147, ed. 2.)

P. 19. "My Midnight Meditation."] This short poem occurs in MS. Malone, 21, fol. 2. rev., with the signature, "Dr. John King," and the title, "Of Mans Misery." It is also found in MS. Mal. 16, fol. 12, with the signature, "J. K.," although the latter may perhaps be only the cypher of "H. K.," as on p. 137 of the present volume.

P. 23. "their heresie"—] Many traces of this old philosophic fancy may be found in the Ecclesiastical historians. It is sufficient to say that Origen in some sort believed it; for he held that Angels, when they sinned, were confined to bodies, which became gradually more gross as their faults increased; but that it was in their power to recover their former purity, after a long period of probation. Thus "circuits of souls" were introduced, and the result of the whole was a belief, that as Angels might be degraded into men, so men might rise into the rank of Angels, and even evil spirits might be finally restored.* A similar, but more exaggerated doctrine formed a prominent feature in the Priscillianist heresy, which Pope St. Leo I. describes as a collection and combination of all the errors which the world had ever known before.†

Ib. "Not to be born," &c.] The general tone of thought in this Poem is very similar to that which runs through many passages of the "Exposition vpon the Lord's Prayer." For example, "When wee shall thinke Youth is a hot Feuer, and Age a cold Palsey; That One and twenty is a Temptation, and Threescore an Affliction; That the Entrance of Life is with Labour, and the Catastrophe, the vtmost extent of it, a meere inueterate Sorrow; we shall finde good cause to approue their Custome for the best, that vsed to mourne vpon the Birth-day, and

* Du Pin, vol. I. p. 109, Eng. Ed. of 1693.

† S. Leon. Epist. Decr. XCIII. ad Turrib. (For this particular feature in their heresy, see § X.)

laugh at the Funeralls of their Friends, welcomming the Natiuitie of their Children with Teares, but celebrating their Death with Feasts.” (P. 306, ed. 1.—p. 312, ed. 2.) It is also observable, that in several places King’s lines bear a most striking resemblance to some parts of the Sermon of Dr. Donne’s which is mentioned on p. 65.

The expression in this particular line seems to have been taken rather from an English, than a Grecian sage;

“What then remains, but that we still should cry
For being born, and, being born, to die?”

(Lord Bacon in Rel. Wotton. p. 398, ed. 1685.)

From the turn which Lord Bacon (if he be the author of the poem ascribed to him) has given to this proverb, we might conjecture that he had a reference to the custom of the Trausi, to which King alludes in the quotation given above; or he may have copied from one of the smaller Greek poets,—perhaps from Posidippus;—

*ἦν ἄρα τοῖνδε δυοῖν ἐνδὸς αἵρεσις, ἢ τὸ γένεσθαι
μηδέ ποτ', ἢ τὸ θανεῖν αὐτίκα τικτόμενον.**

P. 52. Anne King.] This lady, who was successively the wife of John Dutton, Esq. of Sherborn, Gloucestershire, and of Sir Richard Grobham Howe, Bart. of Great Wishford, Wilts.,† appears to have had a considerable reputation for Poetical ability among her more immediate friends. James Howell, in a letter of which the commencement will be found in the Biographical Notices of King, writes; “They (the Kings) are a choice race of brothers, and it seems the same Genius diffuseth it self also among the sisters: It was my hap to be lately wher

* Brunck. Gnom. Gr. P. p. 196. (The Epigram is translated in Sir John Beaumont’s Poems, 1629, along with the reply of Metrodorus, pp. 35, 36.) An ample collection of similar passages will be found in Davis’s notes to Cic. Tusc. Disp. I. 48.

† See the Appendix to the Biogr. Not. A. § IV. δ.

Mistress *A. K.* was, and having a paper of Verses in her hand I got it from her; they wer an Epitaph and an Anagram of her own composure and writing, which took me so far, that the next morning, before I was up, my rambling fancy fell upon these Lines. *For the admitting of Mistris Anne King to be the tenth Muse,*" &c.* It is to be regretted that Howell printed his verses; for they go far to shake any confidence which we might have wished to place in the correctness of his judgment. In another letter, dated from the Fleet, Mar: 26: 1643, he talks of bequeathing his "Poetry, such as it is, to Mistress *A. K.*, who, I know, is a great minion of the Muses."†

The following curious anecdote is copied from an original letter of Izaak Walton's, which bore reference to a proposed biography of John Hales, and which is preserved in the 12th Volume of Fulman's MSS. in the Archives of C. C. C. Oxford. (fol. 79.)

"About the time he [Hales] was forc't from the lady Salter,‡ that ffamily or collage broke vp, or desolu'd, a littel before w^{ch} time, they were resolu'd to haue Mr Ha picture taken, and to that end, a picture maker had promis'd to atend at Richking* to take it, but faild of his time, and M^r Ha being gone thence, dyed not long after. The not hauing his picture was lamented very much by the societie, in w^{ch} number the Bish^e sister (once M^{rs} Anne King, now the lady How) vndertooke boeth

* Epist. Ho-El. pp. 311, 312, Ed. 1673. The verses were afterwards included in the volume of Howell's Poems, which was published by Payne Fisher in 1663, (pp. 74, 75.) and which was dedicated, with much exaggerated laudation, to Bishop Henry King. See the Biogr. Not. of King.

† Epist. Ho-El. p. 324.

‡ Lady Salter, of Richkings, in the parish of Iver, near Windsor, where King took refuge during some part of the Rebellion, and where Hales acted as his chaplain. See the Biograph. Not. of King.

for theirs and her owne satisfactiō to draw it, and did so, in black and white, boeth exilently well as to the curiousnes and as well as to the likenes.—But before she wood shew it to any that knew ether him or her selfe, she writ vnderneath it, this which she ment to be an Apologie for her vndertaking it.

Though by a sodaine and vnfeard surprise,
Thou lately taken wast from thy friends eies :
Euen in that instant, when they had design'd
To keipe thee, by thy picture still in minde :
Least thou like others lost in deths dark night
Shouldst stealing hence vanish quite out of sight ;
I did contend with greater zeale then Art,
This shadow of my phancie to impart :
Which all shood pardon, when they vnderstand
The lines were figur'd by a woman's hand,
Who had noe copy to be guided by
But Hales imprinted in her memory.

Thus ill cut Brasses serue vppon a graue,
Which less resemblance of the persons haue.”*

“ Y^u may take notice,” adds Walton, “ that she is a most generose and ingenious Lady.” Walton left a ring to her in his will, under the name of “ the lady Anne How.”† I have discovered another specimen of her verses on the monument which she erected at Langley, in 1684, to the memory of her sister, Dorothy, Lady Hubert. The metrical part of the inscription, of which the following is an exact copy, is signed by a cypher composed of her various initials, A. K., D., and H.‡

* The whole of this letter has been printed in the Appendix to Sir H. Nicolas's *Life of Walton*, pp. clii—cliv ; but the extract given above is taken directly from Walton's own MS.

† Sir H. N.'s *Life of Walton*, p. cvii.

‡ The rest of the inscription will be found in the Appendix to the *Biogr. Not.* A. § IV. γ.

M. S.

READER vpon this field of Marble see
 How Death and Love contend for masterie
 Vaunting her spoils Death warn's Thee, Here lies one
 of her Choice peeces of destruction
 For Wit, Forme, Sweetness, So sublime that higher
 Her Dart nor Malice ever did aspire.
 LOVE from a FRIEND (scarse willing to surviue
 But to preserve the OTHER'S FAME alive
 A SISTER so endear'd in BLOOD and HEART
 She felt the stroke and still weep's for y^e smart)
 Inform's thee (if Thou'lt help) these VIRTUES, FATE
 Cannot consume, or time obliterate,
 But by THINE Eyes embalmed She will lie
 Living and fresh till DEATH Herself must die
 Then lend some TEARS for mine must need's be spent
 Being both the DEAD's, and LIVING's MONUMENT.

P. 53. Elegy on Bishop John King.] This poetical
 tribute to his father's memory will generally be thought
 very inferior to Henry King's prose vindication of his
 character, from which some passages are extracted in the
 appendix to the Biographical Notices. And although we
 can easily pardon the members of this ancient family for
 their attachment to the tradition which referred their origin
 to old Saxon Royalty, it is matter for regret that King
 should have chosen to bring it forward so prominently in
 verses dedicated to the memory of a man, who had ear-
 nestly desired that nothing of the kind should be recorded
 on his grave. It is part of the same bad taste which al-
 lowed the Bishop's wishes for a plain monumental stone,
 to be evaded by the suspension of a long array of Latin
 verses on a tablet near at hand.*

* They are printed at full length in Munday's Edit. of Stowe's
 Survey of London, pp. 775, 776, (1633) or rather more correctly
 in Strype's reprint of it, B. III. pp. 167, 168. They are also given

Ib. " — Great as thy Name. "] As the earlier part of this line is a reference to the Bishop's ancestry, so this expression is probably an allusion to his reputation. King James, however, had a more direct way of setting forth the greatness of his name, when he was pleased to call him the *King* of preachers.* There appears to be a pun of the same grave description in "the Complaint of Pavles to all Christian Sovles," by Henry Farley, London, 1616. (p. 31.)

" Their gracious and their reuerend Bishops all
Blesse likewise, Lord ; and more especiall,
Their Reu'rend *Kingly* Father of this See,
Chiefe Lord and Preacher that belongs to me."

Howell's verses on Anne King (see above, p. 174,) turn upon the same conceit ;—

— " I among you bring
No meaner then the Daughter of a *King* ;
Fair *Basil-Ana*,"—&c.

P. 57. On Prince Henry's death.] Among the contributions to the collection of verses which was issued by the University of Oxford, according to the fashion of the times, on the death of King James's eldest son,—who, in addition to the claims which he possessed upon the regret of the nation generally, was especially connected with Oxford, as a Member of one of its own Societies,† —we find a copy of Latin verses (Sign. G. 2,) by Henry King, who was then a Junior Student of Christ-Church,

in Dugdale's St. Paul's, p. 51, Ellis's edit. Granger has a grave argument to prove, that Bishop John King's tombstone was the very one which was brought to Sir Christopher Wren, according to the well-known story, when he was about to rebuild St. Paul's. Biogr. Hist. vol. I. p. 314, note.

* Fuller's Ch. History, B. x. p. 91. Wood's A. O. vol. II. p. 295.

† Viz. of Magdalen College, of which he became a Member in August, 1605. See Wood's Fasti, vol. I. p. 316.

and who had not yet taken his Master's degree. The names of Laud, John Prideaux, Corbet, Duppa, Sander-son, Frewen, and many others who were equally well known, either in that or the succeeding age, were asso-ciated together in this publication.* The Magdalen men published a distinct collection of the same kind, to which was appended a Funeral Oration, in Latin, which had been delivered in the College Hall by Frewen, the future Archbishop of York, on Dec: 7: the day on which the Prince was interred. A similar oration by Corbet has been printed by Mr. Gilchrist. A third Oxford pamphlet was published under the title of *Eidyllia in Obitum Fol-gentissimi Henrici*, &c.

P. 61. Earl of Dorset.] Richard, third Earl of Dorset, was born March 28: 1589: and succeeded to his title Feb: 25: 1608-9. On the 27th of the same month, only two days after his father's death, he married the Lady Anne Clifford,—better known by her later titles, as Coun-tesse Dowager of Dorset, Pembroke, and Montgomery. He died March 28: 1624: when he was just thirty-five years old.† It has been said that he was, “like all the Buckhursts, a man of sense and spirit; but of licentious morals.”‡ This charge may be true of his earlier years;§ but at a later period, his chief fault appears to have been

* It is called *Iusta Oxoniensium*, with the running title, *La-chrymæ Oxonienses,—stillantes in Tomulum Illustrissimi et De-sideratissimi Principis Henrici*. In MS. Mal. 21, fol. 4, is a short poem by “Dr. Juxon, on ye death of Prince Henry.” Mr. Park compiled a long list of Elegies written on this occasion (Restit. vol. IV. p. 174), but it might be considerably augmented. For example, all that are here mentioned are dismissed in half a line.

† Brydges's Edit. of Collins, Vol. II. p. 149.

‡ Whitaker, Hist. of Craven, p. 312. 2nd. Ed.

§ From the strange story which is told by Aubrey, (see Bliss's Wood, A. O. vol. III. pp. 694—696) we may at least infer, that Dorset had repented of his former vices, as well as the Lady Ve-netia Digby of hers. Cf. Gifford's Ben Jonson, Vol. IX. pp. 63—65.

only an unbounded extravagance. "By an excess of expence," says Clarendon, "in all the ways to which money can be applied, [he] so entirely consumed almost the whole great Fortune that descended to him, that, when he was forced to leave the Title to his younger Brother, he left upon the matter nothing to him to support it."* Indeed we learn, from other authorities, that he had been compelled to dispose of his palace and park of Knowle;† and he would have sold his wife's inheritance into the bargain, if he could have obtained her consent. Yet, in her MS. memoirs, she speaks kindly of his "excessive bounty," "prodigality in housekeeping, and other noble ways;" and dwells, with such affectionate regret as the widow of Philip Earl of Pembroke might well be expected to feel for a former husband, who had at least some virtues to set against his faults, on the justness of his mind, the sweetness of his disposition, his valour, patriotism, and learning.

This Earl of Dorset was the friend and patron of Dr. Donne; and it is evident that he was also closely connected with Bishop Henry King, in whose Will a circumstance is mentioned that appears very much in accordance with Dorset's character. "Item, a somme not lesse than that [a thousand pounds] wherein I am a sufferer on my most honored friend, the Lord Richard Earle of Dorsett his account for whome I was engaged; and am hopelesse of repaire, vnlesse his Countesse the Dowager in honour or conscience may please to doe any thing for her deceased husband[']s faithfully approved friend." King might well be "hopelesse," for in 1653, when that Will was written, Dorset had been dead for nearly thirty years. Yet as King's claim was of a peculiar nature, we

* Clarendon, Hist. Vol. I. p. 47.

† See Hasted's Kent, Vol. I. p. 343. Knowle was sold to "Henry Smith, Esq."

can scarcely doubt that the Countess, who had been delivered from the bondage of her second marriage a short time before,* would redeem his obligations, when she was at last the mistress of her own estates.

P. 64. "And pin it, with" &c.] On the custom of affixing these short elegiac poems to the hearse of the person deceased "with pins, wax, paste," &c. see Gifford's note to Ben Jonson, vol. IX. pp. 58, 59, where this passage is cited.

P. 65. "Thou thither cam'st to preach thy Funerall."] "Before that moneth ended, [viz: January, 1630-1,] he was designed to preach upon his old constant day, the first *Friday* in *Lent*; he had notice of it, and had in his sicknesse so prepared for that employment, that as he had long thirsted for it, so he resolved his weaknesse should not hinder his journey; he came therefore to *London* some few dayes before his day appointed. At his being there many of his friends (who with sorrow saw his sicknesse had left him onely so much flesh as did cover his bones) doubted his strength to performe that task; and therefore dissuaded him from undertaking it, assuring him however, it was like to shorten his daies; but he passionately denied their requests, saying, *he would not doubt that God who in many weaknesses had assisted him with an unexpected strength, would not now withdraw it in his last employment; professing an holy ambition to performe that sacred work.* And when to the amazement of some beholders he appeared in the Pulpit, many thought he presented himself not to preach mortification by a living voice, but mortality by a decayed body and dying face. And doubtlesse many did secretly ask that question in *Ezekiel*, *Do these bones live? or can that soul Organize that tongue to speak so long time as the sand in that glasse*†

* Pembroke died Jan: 23: 1649 50.

† A reference to the well-known custom of using the hour-

will move towards its Centre, and measure out an hour of this dying mans unspent life? Doubtlesse it cannot; yet after some faint pauses in his zealous prayer, his strong desires enabled his weake body to discharge his memory of his preconceived meditations; which were of dying, the Text being, *To God the Lord belong the issues from Death.* Many that then saw his teares, and heard his hollow voice, professing they thought the Text prophetically chosen, and that Dr. Donne *had preach't his own funerall Sermon.*

“ Being full of joy that God had enabled him to performe this desired duty, he hastened to his house, out of which he never moved, till like St. Stephen, *he was carryed by devout men to his Grave.*” (Walton's Life of Donne, pp. 103—105. Edit. 1658.) This Sermon was printed in 1633, under the title of “Death's Duel;” and is reprinted at the end of Pickering's Edit. of Donne's Devotions.

P. 67. Gustavus Adolphus.] This Elegy is appended to the third part of the Swedish Intelligencer, 1633, (Sign. ¶ 3.) with the full signature, “Henry King.” The punctuation of the sixth line in that copy is unquestionably more correct than that which I had given, from the edition; viz:

“ For lesse let no one rate it. To Begin
Where Honour Ends.”—

(There is a similar expression in King's Sermon on Duppa's death, p. 4. “I begin there, where all must end, with *Death*; the full Period and Close of Nature.”) The Swedish Intelligencer contains several other Elegies on the same subject; but no names are there affixed to any

glass to regulate the length of a Sermon. Thus in the MS. Sermon on the Countess of Leinster's death (see before, p. 99);—“because I am willing to husband the remaining sand without wrong to your attention, I shall dismissee this,” &c. (fol. 208.)

of the rest. One of them, a piece of 114 lines, (Sign. ¶ ¶ ¶) is ascribed, in MS. Malone, 21, fol. 7, to "Dr. Hen. King;" but it is scarcely likely that King would be the author of both Poems, or that, if he were, he would have printed one with, and the other without his name, in the very same publication. The transcriber of the MS. copy probably generalized from one to all.

P. 70. "Liv'd Plutarch now," &c.] The same expression occurs in at least two other of the various Elegies on Gustavus Adolphus;—one is in the Swedish *Intelligencer*;—

"The great *Comparer* could not tell
Whence to draw out his *Parallel*." (Sign. ¶ 2.)

The other is in the 10th Eclogue of Francis Quarles's "Shepherds Oracles ;"

"Had *Plutarch* liv'd till now, to blazon forth
His life, (as sure he would) what Prince of worth,
Or Greek, or Roman, had his single story
Selected out to parrallel his Glory?" (p. 121.)

Ib. Quotation from Tacitus.] This quotation seems to be entirely misapprehended here. King evidently supposes it to refer to Julius Cæsar, and to mean, that the Germans were vanquished so easily, that they were made the subjects of a triumph without the usual toil of a victory. In reality, it refers to Domitian, and means, that his pretended triumph over them had not the ordinary warrant of any victory at all.

P. 72. "Cassiopeian spark."] A reference to the star which appeared in Cassiopeia in 1572, and from which Tycho Brahe was supposed to have prophesied the future rise and fortunes of Gustavus. The subject was well known in England at this time; for a translation of the prophecy had been published in London, in 1632, (4to. pp. 28) with the title, "Learned Tico Brahæ, his Astronomicall

Coniectur of the new and much admired [star,*] which Appered in the year 1572." Of course it forms a prominent topic in the Elegies. Thus Quarles :

“ — There's great talk about
A strange prediction star, long since found out
By learned *Ticho-brachy*, whose portents
Reach to these Times, they say, and tels th' events
Of strange adventures, whose successe shall bring
Illustrious fame, to a victorious King,
Born in [the] Northern parts," &c. (pp. 117-118).

P. 73. Ben Jonson.] As *Jonsonus Virbius* is reprinted in Gifford's edition of Ben Jonson's works, it is only necessary to remark, that the volume was collected by Bishop Duppa, and that Lord Falkland is said to have suggested the title.

P. 74. Chapman.] Jonson himself has paid a similar compliment to Chapman in the lines which he wrote to be placed before his translation of Hesiod, 1618. (Gifford's Ben Jonson, vol. VIII. pp. 345, 346.)

“ Whose work could this be, Chapman, to refine
Old Hesiod's ore, and give it thus, but thine
Who hadst before wrought in rich Homer's mine," &c.

P. 76. Lady Anne Rich.] “ Lady Anne Cavendish, first wife of Robert Lord Rich, who in April 1658, succeeded his father as third Earl of Warwick, and died 19th May, 1659, was only daughter of William Cavendish, second Earl of Devonshire, by Christian, only daughter of Edward Lord Bruce of Kinlosse. Her father died in 1628. Her younger brother was that heroic Charles Cavendish, whom Lord Clarendon† records to have fallen

* Represented in the original by a Hieroglyphic. The pamphlet has an engraving of the Constellation, and an “ effigies” of Tycho Brahe.

† Clarendon only mentions his appointment—not, I think, his

in an engagement with the Parliamentarians near Gainsborough in Lincolnshire, in July 1643. The loss of this son and his sister Lady Rich, is said to have come very near the heart of their mother Christian Countess of Devonshire, who survived till 1674. Her eldest son, the third Earl, died 1684." *

Numerous Elegies were composed upon the death of Lady Rich, which took place before she was twenty-seven years old. Of these, Waller's is among the longest, and Sidney Godolphin's is by far the most beautiful. Perhaps Lady Rich was also the "Amoret" to whom some of Waller's Poems were addressed; for though Fenton mentions a tradition that the Lady Sophia Murray was celebrated under that title, it has been observed † that one of his pieces is dedicated to the friendship of Amoret and Sacharissa; in a second he addresses Amoret as sick; and soon after, in the Elegy on the death of Lady Rich, he alludes most strongly to her intimacy with Sacharissa. ‡ I presume that she was "the excellent fair Lady, the Lady A. R." on whose death Robert Heath wrote a copy of verses, which are included in his *Clarastella*; (Elegies, pp. 2, 3.) and it is not improbable that she was the

death. *Hist. Reb.* Vol. II. p. 110. Sir F. Wortley has an Elegy upon him, in his "Characters and Elegies," 1646: p. 40.

* Sir E. Brydges' *Funeral Memorials*, p. 6. This volume contains a reprint of the Elegies on Lady Rich, by Godolphin and Gauden, which will also be found in Fenton's *Notes to Waller*, pp. xliii. xliv. 4to. Ed.

† MS. Note in Horace Walpole's copy of Fenton's 4to. Edition of Waller.

‡ Part of the argument, which depends on the circumstance, that in Fenton's Edition, the Elegy on Lady Rich's *death* immediately follows the poem on the *sickness* of Amoret, is weakened when we observe, that in the first edition (1645) several pages intervened between them. Besides the Elegy on Lady Rich, Waller has others on Charles Cavendish and the Countess of Northumberland,—both named above.

"A. R." to whom King addresses some of the shorter poems reprinted in this volume. (See note on p. 126.)

Nineteen years after her death, viz: Nov. 11: 1657: her only son, Robert Rich, was married to Frances, fourth and youngest daughter of Oliver Cromwell; but this degradation of a noble family was not of long continuance, for Rich died on the 16th of the following February, aged 23. Dr. Gauden "prepared and in part preached" a sermon on his death, which he afterwards published, and of which Noble gives a most unfavourable character. Gauden annexed to it both Godolphin's Elegy on Lady Rich, and a long Latin "epitome of the mother's worth," of his own composing, which he chooses to call a "short" one.*

P. 78. Northumberland.] This must be an allusion to the death of Lady Anne Cecil, second daughter of William, second Earl of Salisbury, and first wife of Algernon Percy, tenth Earl of Northumberland; she died in the winter before Lady Rich, namely, on Dec. 6: 1637: and was buried at Petworth on the 14th of the same month.† It is said that this marriage was in direct opposition to the wish of Northumberland's father, Henry, the ninth Earl, who considered that Lord Salisbury had been one of the chief causes of his long confinement in the tower. When he heard that his son, then Lord Percy, was about to espouse the daughter of his old enemy, "he express'd his abhorrence of the marriage with this passionate exclamation, 'My blood will not mingle with Cecil's in a bason.'"‡

* See the references in Brydges, l. l.—A copy of Robert Rich's marriage certificate is given in Peck's *Desid. Cur.* P. VIII. p. 18.

† Collins, ed. Brydges, Vol. II. p. 353. Brydges' *Peers of James I.* p. 506. Cartwright's *Hist. of the Rape of Arundel*, pp. 312, 338. Sir C. Sharpe's "Parish Registers," p. 148.

‡ Fenton's *Notes to Waller*, p. xxxi. Quoted from Osborne by Brydges, *Peers of James I.* l. l.

P. 80. Essex.] The history of this Earl of Essex requires no illustration here. Henry King had hereditary cause to remember the former of his divorces; for his father was one of those Bishops who were opposed to it; and Fuller records a conversation between him and Bishop Overall, in which King expressed his strong persuasion of the falsehood of the depositions on Lady Frances' part.*

P. 82. Lisle and Lucas.] The main outline of the events which issued in the surrender of Colchester must be in the recollection of every reader; but it is the peculiar merit of King's Elegies, that he scarcely ever contents himself with those vague generalities which have caused Elegiac verses to be commonly despised. And as the appearance of reality which this Elegy in particular presents, is due, in a great measure, to the number and minuteness of the facts which it records, it becomes necessary to supply a few more detailed illustrations than could be obtained by a reference to the larger Historians. For it cannot be doubted that King obtained most of his materials from the fugitive Pamphlets which were issued in great profusion from the press, through the whole course of the civil war, and at no period more abundantly, than during the year 1648. Many of these are devoted to the memory of Lisle and Lucas; but there are two small volumes, both of considerable rarity, which are especially valuable in reference to the siege of Colchester; viz: first, "The Loyall Sacrifice: Presented in the Lives and Deaths of those two Eminent Heroick Patternes, For Valour, Discipline, and Fidelity; The generally beloved and be-moaned, Sir CHARLS LUCAS, And Sir GEORGE LISLE, Knights. Being both shot to death at Colchester, Five houres after the Surrender." (Printed in 1648, in small 12mo;)—and secondly, "A most true and exact Relation of That as Honourable as unfortunate Expedition of Kent,

* Fuller's Ch. Hist. B. X. p. 67.

Essex, and Colchester. By M[atthew] C[arter], A Loyall Actor in that Engagement, Anno Dom. 1648. Printed in the Yeere 1650."

P. 83. "cruel want"—] "And now being drawn to a sad exigency, and plunged into a very great extremity, it was not for us to protract time, but to adde Wing to our resolutions, and close up our mis-fortunes as neer as we could, with an honourable conclusion, and with the best contrivancy of speed that might be; for we had scarce left uneaten one Cat or Dogge in the Towne; some Horses we had yet alive, but not many, for there were at that time in the Commissaryes account a list of seven hundred and thirty Horse, that had been kil'd by him, and orderly distributed out; besides those that the Soldiers had stohn out of the stables and kill'd, and others that Gentlemen slaughtred for their privat tables, which I am confident made the number above eight hundred; and for Bread there was not Corne left for one dayes provision; and many mouths to feed, for we had made all kind of Corne the Town would afford, as Mault, Barley, Oates, Wheat, Rye, Pease, and all we could recover into bread, for Eight Weeks together, to lengthen our store, still contented to undergoe any thing in particular that we might advance the generall service; but our hopes were now quite dissolved in absolute feare of unavoidable ruine."* "We had lived 6 Weeks upon Horse-flesh, 3 daies without Bread, and remaining (as the chief Officer of the Store told me) but 3 Barrels of Powder in store: though since the Enemy saith, they have got together 8 or 10."† Fuller, who generally puns most in the very place where it is least seemly, makes strange work of their distress:—

* Carter's Relation, pp. 175, 176.

† Note in "A true and perfect Relation of the Condition of those Noblemen and Gentlemen in Colchester," &c. 4to. 1648, one sheet.

“ Nor was it General Fairfax they feared so much as General Famine,” &c. (Worthies of Essex, p. 347.)

Ib. Lisle at Newbury.] “ As for the Colonel himself, [Lisle,] we profess it troubles us we want Language to express his Carriage, for he did all things with so much judgment, chearfulness, and present dispatch, as had special Influence on every Common Souldier, taking particular Care of all except himself: The truth is, he gave the Rebels three most gallant Charges: In the first his Field-word was, *For the Crown*, and then he beat them back, and knocked them down both with Bullet and musquet-shot; in the second his Word was, *For Prince Charles*, and then he cut them off as they came on, and hewed them down sufficiently as they ran away; in the third it was, *For the Duke of York*, and then he slasht them so home, that they troubled him no more; for had they come again, he resolved to have gone over all the King’s Children, ’till he had not left one Rebel to fight against the Crown or the Royal Progeny; in which Service the Colonel had no Armour on besides Courage and a good Cause, and a good Holland-shirt; for as he seldom wears defensive Arms, so now he put off his Buff-Doublet, perhaps to animate his Men, that the meanest Souldier might see himself better armed than his Collonel, or because it was dark they might better discern him from whom they were to receive both Direction and Courage: However, it gave occasion to a Londoner this Week in print to say, The Irish Papists in the King’s Army at Newbery had divers Witches among them, which many of Colonel Cromwell’s Souldiers did plainly perceive to fly swiftly from one side of the King’s Army to another.”* It was on this occasion that Lisle received the honour of Knight-

* Mercurius Aulicus, reprinted in Rushworth, Vol. VI. p. 728; and copied also in the Loyall Sacrifice, pp. 44—46. Cf. p. 63. See also Lloyd’s Memoires, p. 478. Heath’s Chronicle, p. 65.

hood from the King, who was on the field in person. The adventure is alluded to in one of the broadside Elegies on his death;

“Holland’s to him a Coate of Maile; what crowds
Did his thin Newbery shirt send to their shrowds,” &c.

P. 85. Famagosta.] As King was a friend and admirer of George Sandys, it seems probable that the note on this event was abridged from the following passage in Sandys’s travels; “Famagosta—eternized in fame by the un-fortunate valour of the *Venetians*, and their auxiliary forces under the command of *Signior Bragudino*; who with incredible fortitude with-stood the furious assaults, made by the populous army of *Selymus* the second, conducted by *Mustapha*: and after surrendred it upon honourable conditions, infringed by the perjured and execrable *Bassa*. Who, entertaining at his tent with counterfeit kindnesse the principall of them, suddenly picking a quarrel, caused them all to be murdered, the Governour excepted, whom he reserved for more exquisite torments. For having cut off his ears, and exhibited him by carrying of earth on his back to the derision of the Infidels, hee finally fley’d him alive; and stuffing his skin with chaffe, commanded it to be hung at the main-yard of his Galley.” (Book IV. ad init.) See Knolles’s Turkish History, p. 867.

P. 86. Bribery.] Clement Walker makes the same charge, when speaking of “the Victories of the new model how atchieved;”—“in so much as they cleared the Field, and took in all the enemies Garrisons, with so much facility, that to many men they seemed rather *Cauponantes bellum quàm belligerantes*, to conquer with silver than with steel: a good Purse is a shrewd weapon.”*

* Hist. of Indep. P. I. p. 30. Cf. p. 100. “And that it may farther appear, this Saint-like Army neither Conquers by Miracle, nor the Sword, but by the battery of Angels,” &c. &c.

P. 87. Hopkins.] “ Matthew Hopkins, of Maningtree, who was witch-finder for the associated counties, hanged in one year no less than sixty reputed witches in his own county of Essex. The old, the ignorant, and the indigent; such as could neither plead their own cause, nor hire an advocate, were the miserable victims of this wretch’s credulity, spleen, and avarice;” &c.* It is consolatory to learn that one of his own tests, the swimming experiment, was afterwards tried upon himself, and that he was probably executed for a wizard.

P. 88. Fairfax’s Letter.] The Royalist account of the manner in which this well-known document was received, when it was brought down to the House of Commons, is too curious to be omitted. “ You may understand then that a Letter came to the House from that continuing Conquerour upon the surrender of Colchester; intimating, that partly for *Revenge* (a reason that in discretion might have been omitted) and partly to make satisfaction to the Towne and Country (yet sought by neither of them) he had executed a piece of *Military Justice* (as he call’d it) upon Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle, and caused them to be shot to death: But that he had given the Lords and many others Quarter for life; only he referred them to the *Mercy* of the Parliament, (marke this congruity, first *Life*, and then *Mercy*;) Upon reading thereof, up stood a resolute Gentleman, & said, ‘ Mr. Speaker, I for my part know (whatsoever is pretended otherwise in this Letter) that neither the Towne nor Country desired any severity towards those Gentlemen, nor do they receive any content or satisfaction in it; and therefore I suppose this pretence of Justice was wholly an Act of Revenge: and I fear, out of a more private consideration, then publique.’ To this no Reply was made but Frownes and foule lookes; implying their disgust: And yet another Gentleman was

* Granger’s Biogr. Hist. vol. II. p. 409. (From his own account.)

so bold as to stand up and say, He was of opinion that the executing these two Knights now, was done on purpose to put an affront upon the Treaty, and to grieve and exasperate His Majesty.* The former of these two opinions was the most general, as we shall shortly see; but the latter also met with many Supporters. Thus Heath affirms, "It was very obvious, that it was done on purpose to exasperate and grieve the King, with whom at the same time the Parliament had Voted (and were proceeding on) a Treaty, &c."† Clement Walker mentions both; "some attribute it to an old quarrell between him and General Fairfax; others think it was done to put an affront upon the King and the Treaty."‡ Whitlocke, under the date of Sept: 7: says, "At the sight of a Gentleman in mourning for Sir *Charles Lucas*, the King wept." (p. 330.)

P. 89. Speed.] King appears to quote from this same paragraph in Speed, in his Anniversary Sermon for Jan: 30: preached 1664-5. "In our own Kingdome, *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw* had one *Ball*, a Priest, to plead for their Rising in the Pulpit. And *Littestar* the Dyar of *Norwich*, who took upon Him the Title of *King of Commons* (Supprest and Hang'd by *Spenser* the noble Bishop there) had his Chaplains too." (p. 6.)

Ib. Rigby.] "Did not Mr. Rigby (a beloved Member) move twice, that those Lords and Gentlemen which were Prisoners (for no cause but being Malignants, as they term'd them) should be sold as Slaves to *Argiere*, or sent to the new Plantations in the *West Indies*, because he had Contracted with two Merchants for that purpose?" Dugdale's Short View, p. 577. For further proofs of the extent to which this horrid design was carried, I

* Loyall Sacrifice, pp. 92, 93. (Copied, with some alterations, from Merc. Pragm. No. 23. 1639.)

† Heath's Chronicle, p. 180.

‡ Hist. of Indep. P. 11. p. 14.

must refer to Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, Part I. p. 58.

P. 90. Naseby, &c.] Although great barbarities were practised at Naseby, when "the Enemy left no manner of cruelty unexercised that day,"* yet Lilly, whose word, however, will not pass for much, asserts, that the sale of captives was not carried to excess until the prisoners had multiplied upon the hands of the Army in 1648, after the suppression of what is commonly called the second civil war. "There was in 1644, 1645, &c." he tells us, "exchanging of Soldiers and Prisoners, but in 1648, absolute Merchandising of Mens Bodies, and not before."† The Welsh battle to which King alludes, was that in which Colonel Horton was victorious over the party which had revolted against the Parliament under Laugherne, Stradling, and Powel, on the eighth of May, 1648, near St. Fagan's in Glamorganshire.‡ This was before Cromwell had arrived, but the weight of the crime is generally laid upon his shoulders. Thus Clement Walker; "And truly this is as good a way as *Cromwel's* selling his Welch prisoners for 12*d.* a head to be transported into barbarous Plantations, whereby to expell the *Canaanites*, and make new plantations in old *England* for the Godly, the seed of the Faithfull," &c.§ This is clearly no exaggerated statement; for under the date of May 26: Whitlocke observes, "Letters from Wales of the Insurrections there well nigh suppressed—That two hundred and forty of the Welchmen, Batchellors, were sent to the Barbadoes, and

* Clarend. vol. II. p. 509.

† Monarchy or no Monarchy, p. 43.

‡ See Whitlocke, under May 11: or Rushworth, vol. VIII. p. 1110, &c.

§ Hist. of Indep. P. I. p. 95. Cf. p. 144. See also P. II. p. 62, and P. III. p. 26. The 7th and 8th numbers of Merc. Pragm. for 1648 contain fuller accounts of the cruelty practised towards the Welch prisoners, and some of them are strikingly illustrative of King's statements. The references to Walker are more general.

three shot to Death at Cardiffe.”* And Lilly mentions “ twelve pence a peece ” as a price which would be “ too much ” for any one of the unfortunate Scots prisoners who fell into the hands of Cromwell a few months later in this year.† As for the Glamorganshire captives, a Committee had been appointed for disposing of them‡ on the eleventh of May; and the meaning of this will be made sufficiently clear by a reference to the duties which were assigned more fully to various other Committees at the time, as, for example, under the dates of June 8 :, Aug: 29 :, and Sept: 4 :

Ib. “ Aspers.”] “ Asper, a certain kind of [Turkish] Coyn, bearing the value of a penny farthing of our Money.” Phillips’s World of Words.—There is a strange attempt to derive it from the Greek in Skinner’s Etymologicon.

Ib. Colchester prisoners.] “ The private Souldiers and inferior Officers were drawn from their Line, and shut in the Churches, where they immediately placed guards over them, and gave free Liberty to their foot Soldiers, to goe in and pillage them ; so that in a very short time there was very few or none left with any cloathes on them, hardly shirts, and afterwards they having thus pillaged and stript them, some changing for their raggs, & some giving them nothing, they march’t them away, in a day when it rained so violently, as (had we not had God’s engagement to the contrary,) we might have feared a second deluge ; how they disposed of them afterwards I know not, but there are divers in the Kingdom that will tell you, how they marched them from place to place in the country,

* Memorials, p. 303.

† Monarchy or no Monarchy, l. 1. For Cromwell’s future proceedings, in selling his prisoners, &c. as slaves, see the references in Hallam, Const. Hist. vol. 1. p. 679, note, 4th Ed.

‡ Whitl. under the date. Rushworth, vol. VIII. p. 1111.

lodging them in Churches and such places, till many of them starved, and divers that could not march by reason of their faintnesse, they pistold in the high waies, and some they sold (as before they did the Scots) to be transported into foraine Countries from their Wives and Children, no matter whither, so they were once gon.”* A letter from Oxfordshire, which is quoted in Merc : Pragm : No. 27 : says of “ the poor Colchesterian Prisoners,” then on their way to Bristol, that “ some foure or five dyed in Woodstock Church, and would not be allowed or permitted a burial. One being weak, and thrust on by the Soldiers to mend his pace, said, Gentlemen, I had rather you would dispatch me than use me thus ; at which a Vilain shot him in the head. Judge then, whether an old Turk’s cruelty be not better than a new Saint’s mercy.”

P. 91. “ renowned Vere.”] Fairfax had married Anne, the fourth daughter of Sir Horatio Vere, who was created Baron Vere of Tilbury, 1 Car. I. (1625.) Many of the persons who attained celebrity in the civil war had served under him in the Low Countries, and amongst them, both Essex and Fairfax. An Epigram of Ben Jonson’s, addressed to him, commences thus ;—(Gifford’s Ben Jonson, vol. VIII. pp. 201, 202.)

“ Which of thy names I take, not only bears
A Roman sound, but Roman virtue wears,
Illustrious *Vere*, or *Horace* ; fit to be
Sung by a Horace, or a Muse as free ;
Which thou art to thyself ; whose fame was won
In the eye of Europe, where thy deeds were done,” &c.

He speaks afterwards of Vere’s

“ *Humanity and piety*, which are
As noble in great chiefs as they are rare,” &c.

* Carter’s Relation, pp. 203, 204. Compare Rushworth, Vol. VIII. p. 1250.

Ib. "private Spleens."] Those contemporaries of Bishop King, who joined in his indignation at the mockery of this "military execution," and who would obtain their information from the same general sources, appear to be unanimous in asserting, first, that Fairfax himself was influenced, (to some extent, at least,) by a personal dislike for Sir Charles Lucas; and secondly, that he was urged on to the perpetration of a crime to which even that dislike would not otherwise have driven him, by the instigation of others, who might partly be actuated by similar motives, but who were more commonly supposed to have a darker and more distant end in view.

The first of these assertions has reference to an injury which Fairfax is said to have received from Lucas at the battle of Marston-Moor.* In that engagement, Lucas was posted on the left wing of the Royal Army; and as Fairfax commanded the right wing of the rebel forces, they came into close and immediate contact. Although Fairfax succeeded in breaking through the troops to which he was opposed, yet the greater part of his division was unable to sustain the shock of the Royal horse, and, as he himself confesses, was so entirely routed, that "the good Success we had at the first was eclipsed by this bad Conclusion."† In this same account, he makes light of the personal injuries which he received; but in reality he appears to have been severely wounded in the face;‡ and some assert, that Lucas himself had given him a blow which seriously interfered with the "symmetry" of his countenance;—

"Say, was that Scar, receiv'd from Lucas' hand,
(That which was once a Scar, but now a Brand)

* Loyall Sacr. pp. 42 & 53. † Fairfax's Memorials, p. 86.

‡ Compare the account in Rushworth, Vol. VI. p. 637, with that in Fairfax's Mem. p. 87.

Receiv'd in Fight, when what he then did give
 Thy Cheek, had sped thy Heart, but He cry'd, Live,—
 Was it a crime thou could'st so not indure,
 That Bloud must balsome it, and his Life cure? . . .
 —Yet know, who muse why Lisle and Lucas die,
 They fall to Fairfax injur'd symetry, &c.”*

Sir Charles was, however, taken prisoner in the same battle; and it was probably in reference to the conditions under which he was liberated that Fairfax sent him word, in the early part of the siege of Colchester, that he “had forfeited his parol, his honor, and faith, being his Prisoner upon parol, and therefore not capable of Command, or trust in Martial affairs.”†

With this brief explanation, the following passage becomes more intelligible. “There is small doubt to be made, but the Generall could have wish'd Sir Charles Lucas out of the way. But he held his honour to be highly concern'd in it: To dispatch an Enemy, were he never so hostile to the State, being in the capacity of Mercy,—though it were in the power of the Conquerour to do it,—yet he might be sure to incur a generall disgust by it. This made him more doubtfull what to conclude in a businesse of that nature, as it look'd two ways at once,—both on his *revenge* and *honour*. Revenge prick't him on; but honour drew him off.‡ In which demur, you may justly thinke that there was no time for IRETON to omit so pretious an opportunity. Now you are to understand,

* From “An Elegie on the most Barbarous, Vnparallel'd, Vnsouldiery Murder, Committed at Colchester, upon the persons of the two most incomparable, Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Lisle.” Lond. 1648, p. 4.

† Whitlocke's Memorials, p. 309. Rushworth, Vol. VIII. p. 1160.

‡ This is very similar to King's language on p. 94;

“In whom, revenge of Honour taking place,
 His great Corrivall's stabb'd in the Embrace.”

how, before the relation and aggravation of those Crimes, publicquely objected against Sir Charles Lucas,* severall hints to accelerate his dispatch were given of certain Grudges, or inveterate heats boyling in the brest of the incensed Generall, against that Noble Knight; arising in the first place from a defeate, which (so retentive is the memory of a passive disgrace) he gave him heretofore in the North; and now had put him to so long a stand before Colchester, to the apparent hazard of his honour, being never before that time so opposed; and the losse of the most considerable part of his Army, there left for memorable Trophies under the Wals; And (perhaps) of his Excellence too, if the shot had carried its intended level. These grounds were sufficient motives for this formerly-instructed Colonel [Ireton] to pursue his aimes. He tels him, it would argue too much remissenesse for him to raze forth the memory of such indignities as he had received from so braving and prejudiciall an Enemy. If he did not wholly reflect upon his owne honour, which could not be too preciously tendred; Yet it highly concern'd him, as he was their Generall, to look upon the slaughter of his Souldiers; whose resolution in actions of desperatest service he had sufficiently tryed. Besides those affronts and scornefull Messages received from him; which could not choose but worke upon the spirit of any Commander. Neither could it be expounded in the strictest sense any act of cruelty; seeing there were more crimes publicquely objected against him, then any other assistants with him. His breach, too, and violation of Parroll; which, as this Colonel pressed, so highly trenched upon his honour, as it admitted no excuse. These, with many other incent-

* These were, first, that, he was the head of the Essex party; next, that he was harsh and rigid to the Town's people; and lastly, that he had put two men to death, after quarter given, in cold blood. They are all met, and either explained or denied, in Merc. Pragm. No. 23. and in Loyall Sacr.

ments, he suggested to him ; concluding, that there was more advantage in dispatch than delay.”*

In this extract, and throughout the volume from which it is quoted, Ireton is represented as being the chief agent in the whole affair ; and this belief was so universal at the time, that it is not easy to explain why King makes no mention of his name, and charges two very inferior rebels with the chief guilt of giving Fairfax such advice. Thus Clarendon asserts, that the execution “was generally imputed to Ireton, who sway’d the General, and was upon all occasions of an unmerciful and bloody Nature.”† And Evelyn does not think it necessary to mention the General at all: “Ireton was a stout rebell, and had ben very bloody to the King’s party, witnesse his severity at Colchester, when in cold blood he put to death those gallant gentlemen, Sir Cha : Lucas and Sir George Lisle.”‡ It is commonly added, that he was influenced by a desire to injure the good fame of Fairfax by urging him on to the commission of so hateful a crime, that the rise of his father-in-law Cromwell might be accelerated by the degradation of his rival. § Thus Heath affirms, that Ireton, “on purpose to make the General odious, then the only impediment to his Father-in-Law’s Greatness, (which was afterwards removed by a more innocent wile,) had urged him to this murder.”||

It is only just to add Fairfax’s own explanation of his conduct at Colchester, as it is given in his “Short Memorials of Some things to be cleared during my Command in the Army.” “It is fit for me in this Place to say something for my own Vindication about my Lord Capel, Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Lisle, who were Pri-

* Loyall Sacr. pp. 51—54. † Clarend. Vol. III. p. 138.

‡ Evelyn’s Memoirs, Vol. I. p. 262. Cf. p. 300.

§ See Merc. Pragm. No. 23 : and the Loyall Sacr. So in Merc. Pragm. No. 24, Needham says, in his usual style, that Ireton “sticks like a Burr to his Excellency, on purpose to undermine him.

|| Heath’s Chronicle, p. 179.

soners at Mercy upon the rendring of Colchester, seeing some have questioned the just Performance of those Articles. I laid Siege to the Town, and made several Assaults: But finding their Forces within much more numerous than those I had without, I was forced to take another course in blocking them up, and, by cutting off all supplies, to bring them to a Surrender; which after four Months close Siege they were compelled to, and that upon Mercy, being in Number three or four thousand Men; and delivering upon Mercy is to be understood that some are to Suffer, the rest to go Free. Immediately after our entrance into the Town, a Council of War was called, and those fore-named Persons were Sentenced to Die, the rest to be Acquitted. This being so resolved, I thought fit, notwithstanding, to transmit the Lord Capel, the Lord Norwich, &c. over to the Parliament, being the Civil Judicature of the Kingdom, consisting then both of Lords and Commons, and so most proper Judges in their Case, who were considerable for Estates and Families: But Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Lisle, being mere Soldiers of Fortune, and falling into our hands by chance of War, were Executed; and in this I did nothing but according to my Commission, and the Trust reposed in me.”* This attempted exculpation is far from satisfactory. Fairfax’s definition of “Mercy,” though it may possibly be consistent with military law, has a very curious sound, to say the least of it; his “four Months close Siege” lasted only seventy-five days;† and one, at any rate, of his “Soldiers of Fortune” was descended from an ancient family, — was the heir presumptive to the peerage and estates of his elder brother, besides being

* Memorials, pp. 121—123.

† Lucas entered Colchester on the 12th of June. Fairfax arrived on the 13th, but the Siege did not fairly commence till the 14th. The Articles of Surrender were signed on Sunday, Aug: 27: Fairfax came into the town at two o’clock on the following day; and about five hours afterwards, Lisle and Lucas were put to death.

possessed of considerable property of his own,—and was the brother-in-law of the Marquis of Newcastle, who had not long before been one of the wealthiest and most powerful of the English Nobility.

Ib. Whaley.] A somewhat milder account of Whaley's behaviour is found in the *Loyall Sacrifice*, pp. 77, 78, “ Ireton, Rainsborough, and Whaley (who is reported to have shewne himselfe more generously disposed,—notwithstanding that former disgust betwixt him and Sir George Lisle,—in dissuading the Generall from this inconsiderate Act) came to be *Spectators as well as Actors in this inhumane Tragedy*; whom Sir Charles told, that he had often lookt death in the face, both publique and private, and now they should see he was not affraid to die.” In some of these accounts, however, we evidently have the origin of King's words,—

— “ first by Vote, then Eye,
Spectator of the shamefull Tragedy.”

Nearly the same language is used by Carter, p. 197. “ When these two true English Worthies came to the place appointed for execution (scarce to be believed amongst Christians, or men of humanity,) then came Col. Ireton, Rainsborow, and Whaley, to be *as well spectators as actors in this inhumane tragedy*; to make their eyes witnesses, (though not their soules sensible) of their unchristianity.”

P. 92. Rainsborough at Berkley.] This occurred in the winter after the battle of Naseby. “ Berkeley Castle, where Sir Charles Lucas commanded, [was given up] to Colonel Rainsborough, after a Noble defence, when the Out-works were taken, and two Summons refused, Sir Charles saying, he would eat Horse-flesh first, and mans flesh when that was done, before he would yield: But upon the planting of the Guns upon those works against the Castle, was glad to Surrender, and spare those dain-

ties for another extremity, when he made good his Bill of Fare."* (Not in its latter part, we hope.)

Ib. Rainsborough's death.] "God has already showne his judgment on Rainsborough. Obsequies, be they solemnized with never so much magnificence; though they bestow sumptuous Lodgings upon their Corpse; They cannot expiate the memory of their crimes: nor with innocence cloathe a guilty cause. The more God defers, the more he infers." (Loy. Sacr. p. 77, Note.) In one of the numerous broadsides which were published, by both parties, on the assassination of Rainsborough, Oct. 29: 1648: he is made to claim the guilt of having been the chief cause of the death of Lisle and Lucas;—

"I would not giue the Generall rest,
Till he unto their deaths had seal'd," &c.

("Col. Rainsborowes Ghost.")

Ib. "His Honour gain'd by Sea—"] Rainsborough "had been bred at Sea, and was the Son of an eminent Commander at Sea lately dead; but he himself, from the time of the new Model, had been an Officer of Foot in the Army, and was a Colonel of special note and account, and of Cromwell's chief confidents," &c. (Clarend. Hist. Vol. III. p. 103.) The pamphleteers are much less respectful when they speak of Rainsborough's origin,—which they do as often as they can. Thus Needham adorns him with several of his choicest flowers of rhetoric, such as, "Water-Rat," "a Sea Gull, late a Skipper's boy at Hull," &c. (see Merc. Pragm. *passim*.) and with Walker he is "a Skipper of Lin," "the quondam Neptune of our Seas." (Hist. Indep. P. I. pp. 171 and 109.)

P. 95.] We may conclude these notes on the death of Lucas and Lisle, by a short extract from a Sermon

* Heath's Chronicle, p. 91. "Barkly Castle in Gloucestershire, [taken] Sept. 26." (1645.) England's Remembrancer, p. 3.

which was printed at the time;—it is a prayer which was then often heard;—"Let us intreat God in mercy to reverse the warrant of this unjust power; for the life of Learning, Liberty, Gentry, Nobility, Law, Religion,—nay, even the life of humane reason, now lies at the mercy of a Councell of War, and [is] likely to find the same measure of mercy that Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle did,—for as truth before, so now mercy hath forsaken them."*

P. 96. Lady Stanhope.] Anne, third daughter of Algernon Percy, tenth Earl of Northumberland, and of that Countess of Northumberland whose death is mentioned in the Elegy on Lady Rich, was born Dec. 19: 1633: and was married June 21: 1652: to Philip Lord Stanhope. She died Nov. 29: 1654: and was buried at Petworth on Dec. 7: with her infant son Algernon. Her husband, to whom, as the great nephew of Sir Henry Wotton, Walton dedicated the third edition of the *Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, succeeded his grandfather as second Earl of Chesterfield, but not till after her death. He lived to be upwards of eighty years of age, and died Jan. 28: 1713.†

P. 99. Countess of Leinster.] Lady K[atherine] C[holmondeley] daughter of John Lord Stanhope of Harrington, married Robert, son and heir of Sir Hugh Cholmondeley, of Cholmondeley, Cheshire. Robert Cholmondeley was created Viscount Cholmondeley, of Kellis, in Ireland, in 1628; was made a Baron of England, by the title of Baron Cholmondeley of Wich Malbank, by letters patent, dated Oxford, Sept. 1: 21. Car. I. (1645) and lastly, was created Earl of Leinster on the 5th of the following

* "The Triumph of Loyalty: or the Happiness of a Suffering Subject," &c. Lond. 1648. (p. 18.)

† See Brydges's Edit. of Collins, Vol. II. p. 353; Vol. III. p. 425. Cartwright's Hist. of Rape of Arundel, p. 338. Sir C. Sharpe's "Parish Registers," p. 149.

March. The Countess died June 15 : 1657 : and her husband, Oct. 8 : 1659.*

There are many circumstances which would lead us to doubt whether King could be the author of the Sermon on her death, which is preserved in the MS. volume of his Poems ; (see the foot-note to p. 99.) and amongst others, the style, which is very inferior to that of King's acknowledged works ;—but this question is discussed more fully in the Biographical Notices. A few passages from the concluding part of the Sermon, in which Lady Leinster's character is pourtrayed, may here be quoted : “That Nature was no Stepdame to this Honourable Lady, nor had dealt her endowments with a parsimonious hand, I appeale to all that knewe her : Shee was a Personage of excellling Naturalls, her Intellectualls stronge and vigorous, of a most quick and searchinge apprehension, *which could soone measure an intelligent discourse*, and, as soone, suggest a rationall Expedient in any difficultye, soe that many a Neighbour will want a discreet and wise Adviser. For what morall prudence and wisdome she was coñ-aundress of, I shall appeale to her owne managrye of Domestick Affayres. But to measure her by the Cubit of the Sanctuarye, and come neerer to what bespeakes her a Christian ; I might here tell you that the hand of her bounty cast much bread vppon the Waters, and sent liberall Portions to the Poore, soe that the Bowells of many hungry weare refreshed by her, and the Loynes of many Naked were clothed by her, and the soules of both of them blessed her. I may appeale herein to the teares of theise needy People, which bedew the losse of soe greate a Benefactress ; And I must needes professe I neuer proposed that obiect of Charity to her, that my desires returned emptye, but I founde her hand as ready to giue, as

* See the Geneal. in Ormerod's Cheshire, Vol. II. pp. 78 and 353. Collins, Vol. III. p. 417 ; Vol. IV. pp. 29, 30.

my tongue to aske, and Reaped, not by handfulls, but by Sheaues. And nowe, as the close of all, I shall mention her Devotion, which lay'd her Almes vpon the Altar, and Consecrated her Charitye to Religion; and for an attestation of this, shall appeale herein to her frequent and often appearance in our publique Assemblies; And shee who worshiped God in the Temple, did it in her Closet also, witness those who knew her constant and vn-interrupted howres for a priuate Devotion, and that no occasions could rob her Oratory of its customary attendance; and this is a true Christian Religion, which delightes not in the corners of the Streetes to bee seene of Man, but in the Recess of a Chamber to be heard of God; and wee hope her Soule hath now receiued an answeare of Peace to those many Prayers." (foll. 225-227.)

P. 100. "—Lost my Rest."] The term "rest," which occurs perpetually among the older writers, is said, in such passages as the present, to denote the final stake which a gambler would venture on his hand at cards. See Gifford's notes to Ben Jonson, vol. I. p. 107; and Nares's Glossary. King's employment of it in a more serious connection may be defended by the practice of graver writers than those who are there quoted; E: g: Clarendon; "Insomuch as, though the other Party, which had not hitherto been withstood, *set up Their Rest* upon the carrying it," &c. (Hist. vol. i. p. 186.) and again, "they therefore resolved to *set up their rest* upon that stake." (Ib. p. 314.)

P. 101. "The now unoffic'd Servants crack their Staves."] In another of his works, King says: "How loosely doe Honours sit on men, when euery Disease shakes them off, and Layes them in the Dust? How miserable is the Condition of all Earths Glory, which hardly holds out a Life, but often dies before vs, rausht away by a frowne, or forfeited by a fault? Or if it doe

last as long as the Owners, *with the Staffe of Office crackt and throwne into the Graue*, is there buried with the Corps." (Exposition vpon the Lord's Prayer, p. 347, Ed. 1.=p. 355, Ed. 2.)

P. 103. Mrs. Kirk.] This is the only Elegy which King has written in the frigid and artificial style, which was so popular among his contemporaries. But there is a Poem on the same subject in Heath's *Clarastella*, (Elegies, pp. 1, 2,) under the title, "Epicedium on the beautiful Lady, Mrs. A. K. unfortunately drowned by chance in the Thames in passing the Bridge," which makes King's verses appear almost excellent by comparison. The first two lines will be enough ;

"Drown'd ? and i' th' Thames ? oh how I grieve to see
Such fair streams act so foul a Tragedie," &c.

P. 105. Mr. Edward Holt.] The following extract from the will of Bishop Henry King will form the most suitable commentary on this brief Elegy.—It must be remembered, that King is writing in 1653, in the midst of poverty and sequestration, and is recounting a few debts which did not appear quite so hopelessly lost as the great bulk of his estate. "Item, one other somme more then Double to both these, which I lent out of my purse to my deceased Brother, Edward Holt, esquire, as the Bondes by him given perticularly shew ; and I recommend this my last and earnest desire to my worthy Nephew and God sonne, Sir Robert Holt, Barronett, that as he was borne under my Roofe, and had his share in that support which for many years I cheerfully allowed his parents and their Children, when the vnnatural vsage of an implacable Father denyed them competent means wherby they might subsist, soe he being now master of a plentiful estate, will not forget the kindness which I shewed, but return it to my sones, whose provision must needs fall the shorter, since what I disbursed was taken

out of their patrimony. I mention thus much without repentance of the Courtesie by me performed, or without pleading merritt for my Nephews regard towards those I leave behind, beleiving his worth such that he cannot faile in soe iuste a request, which I reinforce, as he expects eyther blessing from God vpon his, or fidelity of friends to himselfe."

Edward Holt, son and heir of Sir Thomas Holt, of Aston, Warwickshire, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Bishop John King. He died at Oxford, in the year 1643, and was buried in the Cathedral of Christ Church on the 30th of August in that year. He had been one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to King Charles I. and was then in attendance on the Court. Some further account of him and his descendants will be found in Appendix A. §. iv. *α*. It should be observed, that, in the County History of Warwickshire,* his Father receives a very different, and much more flattering character.

P. 107. "Of a new Starre—"] On the birth-day of Charles II., "the star Venus," says Fuller, "was visible all day long, as sometimes it falls out neer her greatest Elongation. And two days after there was an Eclipse of the Sun, about eleven digits, observed by the greatest Mathematicians." (Worthies of Westm: p. 237.) It is said, by other writers, that the star appeared at noon-day, at the very time when the King was riding to St. Paul's, to give thanks for the Queen's safe delivery of a son; but there are many discrepancies in the account, which it must be left for the "greatest Mathematicians" to explain. The following mention of it, in a Historian of no great authority, is sufficiently grave and edifying:—"This Star now appearing, some say was the Planet *Venus*; others *Mercury*, the sign of *Merlin's* Prophecy.

* Thomas's Edit. of Dugdale's Warwickshire, vol. II. p. 873.

The splendour of the Sun shall languish by the paleness of *Mercury*, and it shall be dreadfull to the beholders. Any Planet, says the Astrologer, within its Degrees of the Sun, is very unfortunate. And *Mercury* being the Lord of the Ascendent and Mid-heaven, was a chief Significator of the Prince his person, who, being afflicted by the presence of the Sun, yet miraculously God did by his power make this Star shine bright in a clear Sun-shine day, which was contrary to Nature." (Sanderson, *Life of Ch. I.* p. 142.)*) The Poets hailed the phænomenon with unfeigned satisfaction; indeed it must have saved their inventive faculties a great deal of trouble. †

P. 117. The Ship Sovereign.] A full account of this vessel, with an engraving of it, may be seen in a pamphlet by Thomas Heywood, entitled, "A true Discription of his Majesties royall and most stately Ship called the *Sovereign of the Seas*, built at *Wolwitch in Kent*, 1637," &c.,—"published by authority," and "with permission likewise by Peter Pett, Master builder, 7 of September, 1637." (pp. 50.) As it would have been difficult to expand the description of this vessel into any sort of volume, Heywood has indulged in nine and thirty introductory pages, full of odd miscellaneous matter, in which he supplies his readers with "a Summary Relation of such severall kindes of Vessels as were used of old by sundry Nations," from the period of the Deluge down-

* See also Perinchief's *Life of Ch. I.* p. 13. Baker's *Chronicle*, p. 497. Lloyd's *Memoires*, p. 174. Lilly's *Monarchy or no Monarchy*, p. 92.

† See, for example, Corbet's *Poems*, p. 146. Gilch: Ed.—(Cf. Gifford's *Ben Jonson*, Vol. VIII. p. 457. A rather better copy of Corbet's verses occurs in MS. Mal. 21. fol. 3.) Herrick, Vol. I. p. 118. Pickering's Ed.—Rel. Wotton. p. 381.—Waller, p. 212. Fenton's Ed. (see the plate.)—Cowley, p. 16, Ed. 1688. (among his "Verses written on several occasions") &c. I suppose Quarles alludes to it in the second Dedication of his *Divine Fancies*. If so, it is with a sufficient want of reverence.

wards, including a full, true, and particular account of the Navy of King Edgar. The following passage is curious :—"There is one thing above all these, for the World to take especiall notice of, that shee [the 'Sovereign of the Seas'] is, besides her Tunnage, iust so many Tuns in burden as there have been Yeeres since our Blessed Saviours Incarnation, namely, 1637, and not one under or over : A most happy Omen, which though it was not at the first projected or intended, is now by true computation found so to happen." (p. 44.) Of the building of this ship Lilly thus discourses, in his "Observations on the Life and Death of King Charles;" (pp. 82, 83, ed. 1651.) "He was magnificent in some measure, and was the onely cause of the building that miracle of Ships called the *Royall Sovereigne*, and when some of his Nobles acquainted him with the vast charge thereof, he replied, why should not he be admitted to build that Ship for his owne pleasure, and which might be upon occasion usefull for service of the Kingdomes, as well as some Nobles prodigally spent their Patrimony in riotous and ungodly courses, nothing either for their Credits or reputations, or any way beneficiall to the Kingdome. It was wisely sayd of him at that time, Every man had his proper vanity, and that was his, if the people accounted it so."* To these quotations we may add two from Evelyn's Diary ; the first, under the date of July, 1641 ; "on the 19th we rode to Rochester and Chatham, to see the Sovereigne, a monstrous vessel so called, being for burthen,

* See further, Howell's Letters, p. 256. Ed. 1673. (a letter which supplies a notable instance of the incorrect dates assigned to these Epistles ;) Fuller's Worthies of Kent, pp. 59, 60, &c. A poem on "The Royal Sovereign" occurs at pp. 66, 67, of a small volume called "The Poems of Ben Johnson, Junior, &c. Composed by W. S. Gent. 1672 ;" on which see Gifford's note to his Memoirs of Ben Jonsop, pp. iii. iv. The reader will observe that its title forms a sort of parallel to that which was prefixed in 1700 to the Poems of Bishop King.

defense, and ornament, the richest that ever spread cloth before the wind, and especially for this remarkable, that her building cost his Ma'tie the affections of his subjects, who quarrell'd with him for a trifle, refusing to contribute either to their own safety or his glory." (Vol. I. p. 10.) The second informs us of the time of its destruction, 2 Feb. 1696; under which date Evelyn writes, "The Royal Sovereign man of war was burnt at Chatham. It was built in 1637, and having given occasion to the levy of *Ship-money* was perhaps the cause of all the after-troubles to this day." (Vol. II. p. 50.) The conclusion which is thus drawn from one part of the application of ship-money is rather heavier than the premises can well sustain; but it is evident from a sentence in Heywood's pamphlet, (p. 46) that the inference had been in some sort foreseen; "— seeing his Majesty is at this infinite charge, both for the honour of this Nation, and the security of his Kingdome, it should bee a great spur and encouragement to all his faithful and loving Subjects to bee liberall and willing Contributaries towards the Ship-money." Howell says, that "the charges His Majestie hath bin at in the building of her, are computed to be fourscore thousand pounds, one whole years Ship-money."

Pp. 125 and 126. *Overbury's Wife*.] As there is no proof that these small poems might not be written many years after *Overbury's Wife* was first published, it is possible that "A. R." may be the initials of the Lady Anne Rich. The two Epigrams on p. 126 are evidently addressed to a Wife, although that on p. 125 is written to a Lady yet unmarried.

P. 93. "Caput Algol"—] The following note, for which I am indebted to a friend, was accidentally omitted in its proper place.—"Algol, 'a star of secondary magnitude in the constellation of Perseus, standing on

P

Medusa's head. The Arabs, not understanding the fable of Medusa, changed the name into Ras-el-Goul, or Dæmon's Head.' (Ersch and Gruber's Encyc.)—The notion of the Ghoul, however, seems to correspond very well with that of Medusa. Minenski explains the word, 'quicquid hominem inopinantem invadit, aut eripit ei mentem,'—and 'draco, serpens,' which would represent the stupefying influence of Medusa's snakes. Add to this, that '*Ghool* is, properly speaking, a name only given to a *female* demon of the Sheytan kind.' (Lane's *Ar. Nights*, Vol. i. p. 36.) As the Ghool was able to transform itself (like our ogre) into various shapes, some allusion may have been intended to the great variation observed in the size of Algol, which is sometimes only of the fourth magnitude, and at others brighter than the star α of the same constellation."

An allusion to what the writer calls "That fatall caput Algol [*read* Algol] in the cusp of the tenth house," occurs in "A brieff Letanie in behalfe of that Serene Prince The Duke of Albanie, anno 1680," printed among Mr. Laing's *Pieces of Fugitive Scottish Poetry*; (No. 21. p. 3.)

—"Our acclamations (who had eares to heare)
Not only did transcend the outmost Spheare
But peirc'd the Zenith yet without all dread
Off dire impressions from Medusa's head."

P. 133. "Some unhandsome expressions in The Old"—Cf. p. 138; "whose wretched expression quite marred the Pen-man's Matter, and my Devotion."] The seventeenth century produced an immense number of metrical translations of the Psalms, in which men of every shade of principle, and every rank of life took part. It would have been hard to find any common ground on which this strange assembly could unite, had they not all been willing to join in this one principle,—that, let who would

be the new Translator, he could not be the worst of his class,—for Sternhold and Hopkins had preceded. There are still many who will even go beyond them in their expressions of contempt for this old English Version, and who miss out Fuller's qualifying remarks, while they find a convenient formula in his well-known sayings, that its writers were "men, whose piety was better than their poetry,"—who had "drank more of Jordan than of Helicon," and who "have in many Verses such poor rhyme, that two hammers on a Smith's anvill would make better musick."* But let us hear Fuller's second thoughts upon the matter; "Many a bitter scoffe hath since been past on their endeavours by some Wits, which might have been better employed. Some have miscalled these their Translations *Geneva Gigs*, and, which is the worst, *Father*, (or *Mother* rather) the Expression on our Virgin Queen, as falsly as other things have been charged upon her. Some have not sticked to say, that David hath been as much persecuted by bungling Translators, as by Saul himself. Some have made Libellous verses in abuse of them, and no wonder if Songs were made on the Translators of the Psalms, seeing Drunkards made them on David the Author thereof.—*But let these Translations be beheld by impartial eyes, and they will be allowed to go in Equipage with the best Poems in that age.* However, it were to be wisht that some bald Rimes therein were bettered, till which time such as *sing* them must endeavour to *amend* them, by singing them with Understanding heads and Gracious hearts, whereby that which is but bad *Meeter* on Earth, will be made good *Musick* in Heaven."†

King had covertly attacked them many years before this Preface was written, in the verses which he prefixed to Sandys's Paraphrase upon the Divine Poems, 1638;—and

* Church History, B. VII. p. 406. (1655).

† Worthies of Hants. p. 11. (1662).

which are included in the collected edition from which this volume is reprinted. (pp. 118-123.)

I must confess, I have long wisht to see
 The Psalmes reduc'd to this conformity :
 Grieving the songs of Sion should be sung
 In phrase not diff'ring from a barbarous tongue.
 As if, by custome warranted, we may
 Sing that to God we would be loth to say.
 Far be it from my purpose to upbraid
 Their honest meaning, who first offer made
 That book in Meeter to compile, which you
 Have mended in the form, and built anew :
 And it was well, considering the time,
 Which hardly* could distinguish verse and rhyme.
 But now the language, like the Church, hath won
 More lustre since the Reformation ;
 None can condemn the wish or labour spent,
 Good matter in good words to represent."

It might have been a useful lesson to the writer of these lines, if he could have foreseen, that he would himself be afterwards a Translator of the Psalms, and that his work would be condemned, by a future critic, as remarkable only for " quaint mediocrity and inappropriate metre." †

There is one circumstance connected with the piece of which these verses form a part, which deserves mention here. In the copy which is inserted in the MS. volume of King's Poems, the following lines occur ;

" Nor shall the singing Sisters be content
 To chaunt at home the Act of Parliament
 Turn'd out of Reason into Rhime by one

* The copy in Sandys has " scarcely."

† One cannot but regret that this very unjust account should have received the approval of Archdeacon Todd. Selections from G. Sandys's Paraphrases, p. 47.

Free of his Trade, though not of Helicon ;
 Who did in his poetick zeale contend
Sternholdes edition by a worse to mend." (fol. 85.)

To these a note is appended ; " The Act of Parliament for publique Thanksgiving on the 5th of November, set to a Tune by H. Dod, a Tradesman of London, at the end of his Psalmes, w^{ch} stole from the Presse, Anno Dom : 1620." Both verses and note are omitted in the copy of the Poem which appears before Sandys's Paraphrase; and although they are retained in the edition of King's Poems; there is a very important alteration in the last line, which is there printed,

" *Others* edition by a worse to mend." (p. 120.)

The " Act of Parliament," mentioned in King's note, is reprinted in the appendix to Dr. Cotton's List of Editions of the Bible, pp. 151-156; and the Editor remarks, " I think that I may safely affirm that it is the only poem in the English language which begins with the word 'Whereas!'" (note on p. 63.) The title of Dod's Translation is given in the note;* and some specimens will be found in Dr. Cotton, p. 147. and in Archdeacon Todd's Observations on Sternhold and Hopkins, pp. 60-63. " Such a Version," adds the latter writer, most truly, " even by Sternhold's bitterest enemies, would not be put in competition with the Old Version."

P. 139. " Mr. George Sandys, and lately one of our prætended Reformers"—] It is unnecessary to say anything of a book so well known and so deservedly esteemed

* " Al the Psalmes of David : With certeine songes & Canticles of Moses, Debora, Isaiah, Hezekiah, & others, not formerly extāt for song : & manie of the said Psalmes dayly omitted, & not song at all, because of their defficult tunes. Nowe faithfully reduced into easie meeter, fitting our common tunes. Deut. 31. 19.—Printed 1620." For more about it, see Tattersall's Pref. to his 4to Edit. of Merrick, pp. xxxiii—xxxv.

as Sandys's Psalter, especially since the seasonable publication of Archdeacon Todd's small volume of Extracts from it. The Paraphrase of the Psalms was first published in 1636, and this was included in the Paraphrase of all the Divine Poems, published in 1638. The verses of Bishop King, from which an extract has just been given, were prefixed to the latter edition.

It is uncertain whether King refers to Rous or Barton when he mentions "one of our pretended Reformers," for the versions of both had been printed some years before the date at which he wrote. The various records which bear reference to them have been collected with great diligence by Mr. Laing, from whom the following summary is taken.

The first edition of Rous's Psalms was published in 1643, at least nothing has yet been discovered, which confirms Wood's notion, that "all or most of it was printed in 1641." (A. O. Vol. III. p. 468.) It was printed in compliance with an order of the House of Commons, which bears the date of April 17 : 1643. The question of its general adoption was referred to the assembly of Divines by a similar order, dated Nov. 20 : in the same year. A revised Edition was published in 1646, under the protection of another order, dated Nov. 14 : 1645.—Barton's first edition was printed in 1644, with a license from the Committee of the House of Commons concerning printing, dated April 2 : 1644 : and again in 1645, with "the approbation of more than forty eminent Divines." Barton used great endeavours to obtain for his Version at least an equal authority with that of Rous ; but all his pleas were overruled, and Rous's Psalms obtained an exclusive license from the Commons, April 15 : 1646. After it had undergone a careful revision from the Scotch Divines, a third *regular* edition of it appeared in Edinburgh, in 1650. "Prefixed are the Acts of the General Assembly, 6th August,—of the Assembly's Commission, 23rd November,

1649,—and of the Committee of Estates, 8th January, 1650, authorising this Version to be used from and after the 1st May, 1650.” “This,” adds Mr. Laing, “was the first authorized edition of our present Version;” i: e: of that version which is still used in Scotland. Finally, Barton’s Translation appeared again, with considerable alterations, in 1654, and Cromwell’s license for it is dated Jan. 11: 1653-4.

It now only remains to shew how Bishop King’s own Translation was received by his contemporaries; and for this purpose, it will be sufficient to give the three following extracts. The first is taken from the Preface to Dr. Woodford’s “Paraphrase upon the Psalms of David,” which was published in 1667, while King was yet alive. “But without all these, in naming the two first above, (the Bishop of Chichester and Mr. Sandys) I have said enough to call my self into question for daring to offer any thing at this part of Scripture, after them. I must therefore clear my self, and here do it, of all ambition to vie with, or envy to detract from, the true value of their labours, which must be judged meriting all Praise; and I am sure neither of these can be longer objected against me, than till any one shall be pleased to take the pains to compare all three together, and then it will immediately appear, how great the difference is between us, both as to the stile, manner of composition, and disposing of the Numbers. The Bishops is close, exactly answering the Text, and for that kind of measure, which himself has truly observ’d to be the least graceful of any, very smooth, and roundly expressed; though that Essay of his on the CXXX Psalm in Heroick verse, paraphrased for an Anthem, [see p. 161. of this volume*] make it to be wish’t he had us’d a like freedom

* Mr. Maitland, who has kindly collated the Psalms reprinted in this Edition with Secker’s copy of the second Ed. of 1671, preserved in the Lambeth Library, (See App. E. § IV.) remarks,

in the rest. Mr. Sandys, on the otherside, though he has confin'd himself to almost as near a rendring of the words, has us'd greater variety of measures, and such as have by experience been found to be very agreeable to Musick, the life and spirit of Poesy. In mine will yet appear a greater liberty," &c.—

The second is from the Preface to Patrick's "Century of Select Psalms," 1679. "I confess there are discouragements to undertake such a work, and particularly that, which some others have deservedly complain'd of, viz. the ungracefulness of the Measures of our Common Tunes : which I think happens to have been the worst chosen of any Meter extant in any Language, and scarce admits, when words are fitted to them, of any Elegancy ; which, therefore, the Excellent Poets of our own have balked, and chosen in their Translations to use Pindarics or other measures of their own fancying, wherein, without being so much straitned, they had more scope for their flights and Elegancies. But since the people cannot be wound up to them, he that intends their benefit, must condescend, and take as he finds it the Meter they are accustomed to ; and fit such words to them as they can understand, and may conveigh naturally and easily into their minds, that pious sense which every where breaths in the Psalms of David. And perhaps this may be a harder task to do well, than he that has not try'd it would imagine : especially when he must not take leave to Paraphrase largely in strains of his own, but must keep closely, tho' not to every word, yet to the sense of the Text as it lies before

"I do not see any 'second version' of this Psalm ;—the only one there is begins,

' Out from the depths of misery,
O Lord ! to thee I cry : ' &c. p. 211."

This is the commencement of what was the *first* version in the older edition, p. 252. It is strange that it should have been omitted, after Woodford's commendation ; but perhaps it may be explained by a circumstance mentioned in App. E. § IV.

him. — This has been attempted I know by many, but I think not so successfully as might have been wisht. For the most have plainly miscarried, by tying themselves too strictly, I had almost said superstitiously, to the words of the English Text, which in a Thousand places cannot be made to fall Naturally, without botching, into verse; so that there is little more of Poetry in them, than meer Rhime.

“A Reverend Bishop, that saw this fault and avoided it, yet pitched upon an unlucky method in his Translation, to make every first and second, every third and fourth line of a Psalm to answer and rhyme to one another; whereby, in the short measures especially of eight and six feet, (which is the common one) he was too much hamper’d and confined, so that the words could not fall in so naturally as they ought;* which appears (the better to explain what I mean) even in the two first lines of the first Psalm, which in his Version are these,

‘ The Man is blest, whose feet not tread,
By wicked Counsels led :’

where the Rhime returning so quick, forced the last word of the first line out of its proper order.”

Our third and last extract is from Phillips’s *Theatr. Poet.* (1675.) “Henry King, late Bishop of Chichester, a no less Grave and Reverend Divine in his later time, then, in his youthful Age, of an obliging Conversation by his Wit and Fancy, and both in his Younger and Elder Years a constant lover of Music, Poetry, and all Ingenious Arts; the Effect of his latest and most serious Muse being his generally admired and approved Version of Davids Psalms into English Meetre.” (*Mod. Poets*, p. 68.)

* Examples will be found in this volume on pp. 141, 142, 162; and a still more curious one in the Psalm on pp. 143, 144, where the first three verses are framed on the ordinary model, and read with considerable ease; while in the remaining four, King adopts his usual method, and at once becomes awkward and constrained.

ADDITIONAL FOOT-NOTES.

P. 5. See Notes, p. 171. The following various readings occur in the copy which is printed with the Psalms :—In ver. 2. line 1. "justice" for "rigour." In ver. 3. line 5. "springs" for "streams." In ver. 4. last line, "grow" for "turn," and "in" for "with." In ver. 5. line 3. "thine" for "thy."

P. 19. See Notes, p. 172. In the last line, one Mal. MS. reads, "as tears."

P. 64. The following is the result of a more exact collation of the Poem on the Death of Dr. Donne, with the copy which is printed at the end of Walton's *Life of Donne*, 1658. (I do not find it in the folio edit. of 1640.) The title there given is, "To the Memory of my ever desired Dr. Donne. An Elegy by H. King, B. C." In the second line, for "flights," W. has "thoughts." In line 14. "there" for "here." P. 65. line 24. "measures" for "measure." P. 66. line 11. "that" for "which." line 12. "executors." (evidently by mistake. It is "Executor" in Walton's *Lives*, ed. 1675.) same line, "thine," like the MS. line 14. "deserts." The other various readings marked "W." are correctly given.

P. 67. See Notes, p. 181. The sixth line, which is corrected there, stands thus in the MS. and the edit.

"For lesse let no one rate it, To Beginne"—MS.

"For less let no one rate it to begin"—edit.

The chief various readings in the Swedish Intelligencer are these ;—line 10. "Which," like the MS.—line 11. for "ayerie," (edit. and MS.) it has "Fiery." P. 68. line 11. "feine." The quotation at the end is omitted.

P. 105. This Elegy ought to have been arranged between No. VII. and No. VIII. as Edward Holt died in August, 1643. See Appendix A. § IV. a.

ADDITION TO BIOGR. NOT. P. LXV.

The following extract from King's Sermon at Duppa's Funeral, Apr. 24 : 1662 : was accidentally overlooked, when the copy was sent to the press. It is inserted here, because I am unwilling to omit any passages in which he has chosen to become his own Biographer. "I cannot but remember at this Time was a Twelvemonth in the Highest Celebrity which our *English* Court can Boast, the *Solemn Feast of St. George held at Windsor*, His [Duppa's] Infirmary Forced Him, by Particular Licence and Approbation of His Sovereign, to Depute me unto *That Office*, which in *That place* properly belong'd to Him.—I little thought that in a Mournfull Solemnity where Himself became the Subject, I should the following Year, and the very next Day after that Triumph, be Deputed to this Last Service at His Grave.—But thus You see how Joyes and Sorrows by course exercise their several Jurisdictions over us, And how the Greatest Triumph Earth affords is attended at the Heels by such a Gastly follower as *Death*." pp. 32, 33.

INDEX.

[The numbers prefixed to the titles of the Poems mark the order in which they are arranged in the old edition, and for the sake of greater convenience, the page on which each commences in that volume is placed immediately after it. The numbers and pages which are printed at the ends of the lines refer to this reprint. As the titles of *all* the Poems contained in the original collection are inserted, the reader will see at once what part of it has been republished. Those Poems which are marked by an asterisk occur in both the MS. volumes. Those which are marked by an obelus, are found only in the edition, and in the larger MS. The rest are taken from the edition only, except where it is otherwise stated. The Articles enclosed in brackets are either doubtful, or are known to be written by some other person.]

1. * Sonnet. The Double Rock. (p. 1.).....	—	—
2. * The Vow-Breaker. (p. 2.)	—	—
3. * Vpon a Table-Book, &c. (p. 3.)	III .. 22 ..	123
4. * To the same Lady upon Mr. Burtons Melancholy. (p. 4.)	III .. 23 ..	124
5. * The Farewell. (p. 4.)	—	—
[6. * A Black-moor Maid wooing a fair Boy: sent to the Author by Mr. Hen. Rai- nolds. (p. 6.)	—	—]
7. * The Boyes answer to the Blackmoor. (p. 6.)	—	—
8. * To a Friend upon Overbury's Wife given to her. (p. 7.)	III .. 24 ..	125
9. Vpon the same. (p. 8. In Mal. MS.)	III .. 25 ..	126
10. * To A. R. upon the same (p. 8.)	III .. 26 ..	126
11. * An Epitaph on Niobe turned to Stone. (p. 9.)	—	—
12. * Vpon a Braid of Hair in a Heart sent by Mrs. E. H. (p. 9.)	—	—
13. * Sonnet. "Tell me no more how fair she is"—(p. 10.)	—	—
14. Sonnet. "Were thy heart soft as thou art faire"—(p. 11. In Mal. MS.)	—	—
15. * Sonnet. "Go thou that vainly," &c. (p. 11.)	Biogr. Not. p. vii.	
16. * Sonnet. To Patience. (p. 12.)	III .. 19 ..	119
17. * Silence. A Sonnet. (p. 13.)	III .. 20 ..	120
18. * Loves Harvest. (p. 14.)	—	—
19. * The Forlorn Hope. (p. 15.)	III .. 21 ..	122
20. * The Retreat. (p. 16.)	—	—
21. * Sonnet. "Tell me you stars," &c. (p. 17.)	—	—
22. * Sonnet. "I Prethee turn that face away"—(p. 18.)	—	—

[23. * Sonnet. "Dry those fair," &c. (p. 18. See Biogr. Not. p. lxii.).....	—	—]
24. * Sonnet. "When I entreat," &c. (p. 19.)	—	—
25. * To a Lady who sent me a copy of verses at my going to bed. (p. 20. This piece is imperfect in the MSS.)	—	—
[26. * The Pink. (p. 21. Not King's. See Biogr. Not. p. lxi.)	—	—]
27. * To his Friends of Christ-Church, &c. (p. 22. See Biogr. Not. p. x.)	—	—
28. * The Surrender. (p. 24.)	II .. 1 ..	29
29. * The Legacy. (p. 26.)	II .. 2 ..	31
30. The short Wooing. (p. 29.)	—	—
31. St. Valentines day. (p. 30.)	—	—
32. * To his unconstant Friend. (p. 32.)	—	—
33. * Madam Gabrina, Or the Ill-favour'd Choice. (p. 35.)	—	—
[34. * The Defence. (p. 37. See Biogr. Not. p. lxii.)	—	—]
35. * To One demanding why Wine sparkles. (p. 39. Imperfect in the MSS.).....	—	—
36. * By occasion of the Young Prince his happy birth. (p. 40.)	III .. 15 ..	107
37. * Vpon the Kings happy return from Scot- land. (p. 44.)	III .. 16 ..	111
38. To the Queen at Oxford. (p. 46.)	III .. 17 ..	114
39. † A salutation of his Majesties Ship the Sovereign. (p. 49.)	III .. 18 ..	117
[40. * An Epitaph on his most honoured Friend Richard Earl of Dorset. (p. 51.)	III .. 3 ..	61]
41. * The Exequy. (p. 52. Cf. Biogr. Not. p. xv.)	II .. 3 ..	34
42. * The Anniverse. An Elegy. (p. 58.)	II .. 4 ..	39
43. * On two Children, &c. (p. 60. Cf. Biogr. Not. p. xiv.)	II .. 5 ..	41
44. * A Letter. (p. 61.)	II .. 6 ..	42
45. * An Acknowledgment. (p. 64.).....	II .. 7 ..	45
46. The Acquittance. (p. 67.)	—	—
47. The Forfeiture. (p. 68.)	II .. 8 ..	48
48. * The Departure. An Elegy. (p. 69.)	II .. 9 ..	49
49. Paradox. That it is best for a Young Maid to marry an Old Man. (p. 72.)..	—	—
50. Paradox. That Fruition destroyes Love. (p. 75.)	—	—
51. The Change. (p. 81.)	—	—
52. * To my Sister Anne King, &c. (p. 83.)..	II .. 10 ..	52
53. † An Elegy Vpon the immature loss of the most vertuous Lady Anne Rich. (p. 84.).....	III .. 7..	76
54. An Elegy Vpon Mrs. Kirk unfortunately drowned in Thames. (p. 88.)	III .. 13 ..	103

55. An Elegy Vpon the death of Mr. Edward Holt. (p. 90.)	III .. 14 ..	105
56. † To my dead friend Ben : Johnson. (p. 92.)	III .. 6 ..	73
57. * An Elegy Vpon Prince Henry's death. (p. 95.)	III .. 1 ..	57
58. * An Elegy Vpon S. W. R. (p. 97.)	III .. 2 ..	59
59. * An Elegy Vpon the L. Bishop of London John King, (p. 99.)	II .. 11 ..	53
60. * Vpon the death of my ever desired friend Doctor Donne Dean of Pauls. (p. 101.)	III .. 4 ..	64
61. * An Elegy Vpon the most victorious King of Sweden Gustavus Adolphus. (p. 104.)	III .. 5 ..	67
62. † To my Noble and Judicious Friend Sir Henry Blount upon his Voyage. (p. 111. See Biogr. Not. p. xxxiii.)	—	—
63. † To my honoured Friend Mr. George Sandys. (p. 118. Extracts are given in the Notes, p. 212. and in Biogr. Not. pp. xxxiii. lxxii. note.)	—	—
64. * The Woes of Esay. (p. 124.)	I .. 2 ..	7
65. * An Essay on Death and a Prison. (p. 130.)	I .. 3 ..	12
66. * The Labyrinth. (p. 134.)	I .. 4 ..	16
67. * Being waked out of my sleep, &c. (p. 136.)	I .. 5 ..	18
[68. * Sic Vita. (p. 137. misprinted 139.)	App. D. I.]	
[69. * My Midnight Meditation. (p. 138.)	I .. 6 ..	19]
70. * A Penitential Hymne. (p. 139.)	I .. 1 ..	5
71. * An Elegy Occasioned by sickness. (p. 141.)	I .. 7 ..	20
72. † The Dirge. (p. 147.)	I .. 8 ..	25
73. An Elegy Occasioned by the losse of the most incomparable Lady Stanhope, &c. (p. 149.)	III .. 10 ..	96

ADDITIONAL ELEGIES, FOUND IN COPIES OF KING'S
POEMS BEARING THE DATE OF 1664.

(74.) † An Elegy Upon my Best Friend L. K. C. (p. 1.)	III .. 11 ..	99
(75.) On the Earl of Essex. (p. 4.)	III .. 8 ..	80
(76.) An Elegy on Sir Charls Lucas, and Sir George Lisle. (p. 5.)	III .. 9 ..	82
(77.) An Elegy upon the most Incomparable King Charls the First. (pp. 18-38. See the Biogr. Not. pp. liii-iv. and App. E. § III.)	—	—

ADDITIONS FROM THE MS. VOLUMES.

(78.) Epigram. From Petronius Arbiter. c. 14. (In both.)	III .. 27 ..	127
(79.) Epigram. From Martial. I. 14. (In both.)	III .. 28 ..	128

- (80.) Epigram. From Petronius Arbiter. c. 83.
 (In both.) III .. 29 .. 129
- (81.) Epigram. From Petr. Arb. (In both.) .. — —
- (82.) Epigram. *Pro captu*, &c. (only in the
 Malone MS.) III .. 30 .. 130
- [(83.) A Second Elegy on the Countess of Leinster.
 (only in the larger MS.) III .. 12 .. 102]

PSALMS, ETC. REPRINTED IN THIS EDITION.

Psalm 4.	141	Psalm 80. (only part repr.)	155
Psalm 24.	143	Psalm 102.	157
Psalm 27. (only part repr.)	145	Psalm 127.	160
Psalm 30.	146	Psalm 130.	161
Psalm 46.	148	Psalm 131.	162
Psalm 50. (only part repr.)	150	Psalm 139. (only part repr.)	163
Psalm 51.	152	The Ten Commandments..	166

INDEX TO THE EXTRACTS FROM BISHOP HENRY
 KING'S PROSE WRITINGS.

[The Articles marked with an asterisk are printed entire.]

1. Extracts from his Sermon preached Nov. 25: 1621: Biogr. Not. pp. v. (note.) viii. (note.) xi. xvi. (note.) xix. xx. xxi. (note.) [xxii. (note.)] xxviii. (note.) xlviii. (note.) Appendix B.
2. Extracts from his "Exposition vpon the Lords Prayer," 1628 and 1634. Biogr. Not. pp. xviii. (note.) xxxvi. (notes.) xlix. (note.) App. C. § II. (note.) Notes, pp. 171, 172, 204.
3. * Letter to Mr. Powell. Dec. 13: 1639: Biogr. Not. pp. xxxviii-ix.
4. * Preface to his Version of the Psalms. 1651. pp. 133-137.
5. * Letter to Archbishop Usher. Oct. 30: 1651: pp. 138-140.
6. * His Will. July 14: 1653: Appendix C. § II. Extracts from it; Biogr. Not. pp. ii. (note.) iii. (note.) xiii. xv. xxxii. xlix. li. lii. (note.) lvii-viii. App. A. § IV. 2. 4. α. β. γ. C. § IV. Notes, pp. 179, 205-6.
- [7. Extracts from the Funeral Sermon of the Countess of Leinster. July 3: 1657: Biogr. Not. pp. lviii. lix. Notes, pp. 181. (note.) 203.]
- [8. * Address of his Publishers to him. 1657. pp. 1, 2.]
9. Extracts from his Sermon at the Funeral of Bp. Dupper. Apr. 24: 1662: Biogr. Not. pp. xxxv. liv. (note.) lix. lxiii. iv. lxvii. Notes, pp. 181. 218.
10. Extract from his Visitation Sermon at Lewes. Oct. 8: 1662: Biogr. Not. pp. lxvii-viii.
11. * Letter to Izaak Walton. Nov. 13: 1664: Biogr. Not. pp. lxxix-lxxvi. Quoted Ib. pp. xxvi. xxviii. xxx. xxxi.
12. Extract from Anniv. Serm. Jan. 30: 1664-5. Notes, p. 191. Cf. Biogr. Not. p. liv. (note.)
- [13. Account of his Writings. Appendix E.]

ERRATA.

Biogr. Not. p. i. line 8. read "descendants."

P. vii. line 14. read "among the minor Poems . . . which are still"—

P. ix. line 12. read, "Dec. 23 :"

P. lx. line 10 in the foot-notes, read "title-page."

P. 9. line 5. read "flame"—

P. 12. line 18. read "through"—

P. 58. last line, for "the Day" read "our Day"—

P. 68. last line, read, "That when ;"

P. 71. 5th line from the bottom, read "their" for "there."

P. 120. line 15. read "possess"—

P. 125. line 4. read "will one day bee :"

P. 137. line 15. read "out of that"—

P. 188. The date of Lisle's knighthood was too hastily inferred from Loy. Sacr. p. 63. and Lloyd's Mem. p. 478. It appears from Walkley's Catalogue, (p. 167. 1658. Cf. Wood's Fasti, ii. 88.) that he was really knighted in Oxford, Dec. 21 : 1645 :

P. 191. line 2 in the foot-notes, read "1648."

The note on p. 80 should have been enclosed in brackets.—This was not thought necessary in the case of mere various readings.

LONDON: C. WHITTINGHAM, 100KS COURT,
CHANCERY LANE.





TTINCHAM

1

